

**Maneuver Center of Excellence (MCoE) Libraries
MCoE HQ Donovan Research Library
Fort Benning, Georgia**

Report date: 4 December 1944

Title: After Action Report, 1st Armored Regiment, 1st Armored Division

Abstract: Covers action of the 1st Armored Regiment, 1st Armored Division for the period of November 1943 to July 1944

Number of pages: 213

Notes: From the former MCoE Armor Research Library's documents collection relocated to the MCoE HQ Donovan Research Library, Fort Benning, GA.

Document#: 801 AR 603

Classification: Unclassified; Approved for public release

AFTERACTION REPORT

1ST ARMD REGT

1ST ARMORED DIVISION

835-4

25 Nov 43 thru July 44

LIBRARY
US ARMY ARMOR SCHOOL
FORT KNOX, KENTUCKY 40121

THIS DOCUMENT IS THE PROPERTY OF, AND SHOULD BE RETURNED TO,
THE CLASSIFIED DOCUMENT SECTION, INTELLIGENCE DIVISION S-2,
BUILDING T-1595.

801 AF 603

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
APO 251, New York City

11-157
1 Nov - 30 Nov 43

4 December 1943.

MOVEMENT

Movement of Regiment via ORAN overseas to ITALY from area in vicinity of OGGAZ, near ORAN, ALGERIA, by various overseas convoys to area in vicinity of CASAPUZZANO, near NAPLES, ITALY. With the exception of small parties having started movement in the later part of October and small details not yet reached the new area at end of period covered by this report, the Regiment completed its move and reached its destination within the month of November. However, some half-tracks were still in the process of being unloaded at Naples at end of period. (See movement file, attached, for movement orders)

On 25 November, 3rd Battalion, 1st Armored Regiment, moved to Division Staging Area, vicinity of PIGNATARO - VILLA VOLTURNO. 2nd Battalion moved to Division Staging Area, 30 November. The remainder of the Regiment, to move to new area upon receipt of orders.

TRAINING & EQUIPMENT

Due to lack of equipment training was confined to road marches, physical conditioning, orientation instructions and radio communications, for the month of November.

All vehicles of this unit were shipped from NORTH AFRICA to new area in ITALY with comparatively small damages to any of the vehicles. Fifteen (15) new Armored Reconnaissance Cars were assigned to this unit receiving same 18 November. 14 were assigned to Reconnaissance Company with one going to Regtl Hq Company.

PERSONNEL

No change in Regtl Commander, Executive Officer, and Staff Officers in the month of November, and remains as follows:

Regtl Commander	- Colonel Hightower	S-3	- Major Huguelet
Executive Officer	- Lt Col Schull	S-4	- Major Brown
S-1	- Major Magers	S-5	- Major Mills
S-2	- Major Elkins		

Service Co - 2nd Lt Snider prmtd to 1st Lt as of 23 November 1943.

Recon Co - 2nd Lts Ely & Malone prmtd to 1st Lt as of 15 November 1943.

1st Sgt Pursley of Hq Co 3rd Bn aptd 2nd Lt, 22 November 1943, and assigned to Recon Co, 25 November.

1st Bn - Major Tuck continues as Commanding Officer of Bn. 1st Lt Rudin, Company Commander, Company "C", prmtd to Captain, 15 November 1943. 2nd Lt Henderson prmtd to 1st Lt. 2nd Lts Feldman & Schoberth prmtd to 1st Lt, 23 November 1943.

DEC 7 1944

PERSONNEL (cont'd)

- 2nd Bn - Lt Col Talbot continues same duty as Commanding Officer of Bn. 2nd Lts Martin & Lewis prmtd to 1st Lt, 23 November 1943. 1st Sgt Sweeten of Company "F" appointed 2nd Lt, 22 November 1943, and asgd to Battalion Hqs, 25 November, as Adjutant.
- 3rd Bn / Lt Col Cole continues duty as Commanding Officer of Bn. 2nd Lt Fekety prmtd to 1st Lt, 15 November 1943. 2nd Lts H.M. Hendricson & Riggsby prmtd to 1st Lt as of 23 November 1943. 1st Sgt Bassett of Company "G" appointed 2nd Lt, 22 November 1943, and asgd to Company "G".
- Med Det - No change in Medical Staff other than return to United States of Captain Larson, Regtl Dental Officer.


FREDERICK P. MAGERS
Major, 1st Armored Regiment
• Adjutant.

TRAINING MEMORANDA & LETTERS

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
A.P.C. 2nd 1, New York City, N.Y.

20 November 1943.

MEMORANDUM)

NOV 20)

COMMAND POST EXERCISE

1. PURPOSE:

To check accuracy and speed in use of current map reference systems and use of regimental operational forms, especially 1 AR FORM DD.

2. PLACE:

Regimental Headquarters operations tent.

3. TIME:

1300 - 1530 hours, 24 November, 1943.

4. ATTENDANCE:

Regimental S-2, S-3, S-3 Air, Liaison Officer, Communications Off., Bn. Commanding Officers and tactical staff, and Commanding Officers of RHQ Company, Reconnaissance Company, and Anti-Tank Group.

5. EQUIPMENT AND UNIFORM:

Pencil, paper, message books, Regimental forms, current map reference data, and map - Italy, 1/50,000 Sheet 160 II CASSINO, chairs and tables if available. No radios required. Uniform - optional.

6. CONDUCT OF EXERCISE:

S-2 will present a series of different situations which will require various actions through the chain of command. A brief critique will follow each solution.

By order of Colonel FIGHTOWER:

EDSON SCHULL,
Lt. Colonel, Infantry,
Executive Officer.

OFFICIAL:

Warren E. Huguelet
WARREN E. HUGUELET,
Major, Cavalry,
Operations Officer.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
A.F.C. 251, New York City, N.Y.

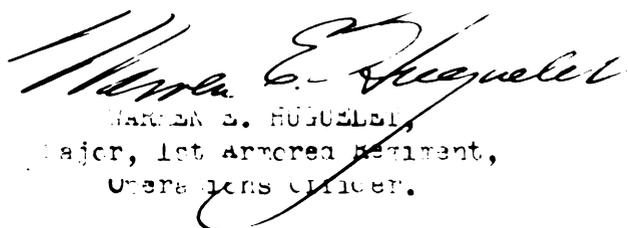
21 November 1949.

MEMORANDUM:

TO : Battalion and Company Commanders.

1. Radio silence will be observed by all units in this Regiment until further notice. On December 3, 1949 a Regimental Communication Exercise will be held.

By order of Colonel FIGHTOWER:


WARREN E. HUEBNER,
Major, 1st Armored Regiment,
Operations Officer.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
A.F.C. 251, New York City, N.Y.

22 November 1943.

MEMORANDUM:

TO : Battalion and Separate Company Commanders.

1. Reconnaissance parties of one (1) vehicle per Battalion and separate Companies will be prepared to leave Regimental Headquarters area under Capt. Dodson at 0800 hours, 22 November 1943. Assignments of unit areas will be made in the new Divisional bivouac area. After party has gotten layout, it will return to present bivouac and await movement orders of its unit before actually serving as advance billeting party.

By order of Colonel FIGHTOWER:

Mark E. Huckle
MARK E. HUCKLE,
Major, 1st Armored Regiment,
Operations Officer.

SECRET

NOTES ON G/3 UNITS AT DIV AR

1st A.R. to take over Division Headquarters duties in rear area, effective 1000 hours, 23 November 1947.

Operational duties assured are: movement and control of personnel and vehicles unloaded at Port of Naples and L.C.F. loading dock, thru Division assembly area and then direct to units in rear area or formed into convoys and sent to forward area.

Lt. Brady, Division L.C. will continue liaison duties at Fort. Capt. Wilson, Division L.C. will continue to control and organize unloading and convoys at Port (under 1st A.R. authority), assisted by two (2) officers from 1st A.R. (Capt. Deel, 2nd In., and Lt. Robertson, 1st In.)

Division IP's (25-40 men) will continue their present duties of organizing traffic, but will come to forward area when not required at Fort.

Procedure at Port: Capt. Wilson or one of his assisting officers on information from Lt. Brady meets the incoming ships and instructs T.Q.M. on board to assemble his vehicles and personnel at Gate 3 on the docks, where a convoy is formed, and a duplicate list is written showing vehicles by type, ship of origin, and unit to which vehicle belongs.

After midnight of night 24 November, the only units remaining in the rear area will be: 1st A.R., Train Co., Ho. Maint In., and Co. "C" 45th Med. Bn. Vehicles and personnel for the above units will be processed as before, i.e., to leave from Port to Division Assembly Area under convoys commanders sent down by rear area units on notice and thence by guides to respective units.

Units not listed above will be convoyed to Division Assembly Area where convoys will be formed under one of the officer convoy commanders from the forward area on duty there now. Convoys will not consist of more than thirty five (35) vehicles and movement orders must be obtained from Transportation Section, Movement Control, 5th Armt at MADDALONI. Requests for movement orders should give convoy commanders name, number of vehicles, unit - 1st Armored Div., and route - CARDITO - CAIVANO - CASERTA - ST MARIA - CAPAU - TO C.P. # 10 - TO UNITS.

Major H. G. Foster, 1st A.R. continues in charge of Division Assembly Area at CARDITO. He will see that convoy commander leaving for the Division forward area has the lists of vehicles unloaded up to date which lists he will turn over to G-3 upon arrival.

Division signal center at Port remains. A signal center will be attached to 1st A.R. to link up with the one at the Port.

Baggage trucks are an S-4 function, but movement in convey is controlled by S-3 as above.

Lt. Turner, representing G-4 at Port, has manifests, and information as to status of vehicles remaining to be unloaded.

SECTION III (cont)

Regt to Regt: "DD 36"

Regt to Regt: "Road block and estimated 6 AT guns dig in at G-817166 and 2 armored cars and few dismounted men at G-860154. (Request Arty support)"

Regt to Regt: "6 A¹ guns at G-880170"

1st Bn to Regt: "DD 34"

Regt to 1st Bn: "DD 5"

2nd Bn to Regt: "DD 7"

3rd Bn to Regt: "DD 7"

1st Bn to Regt: "DD 7"

Regt to Regt: "DD 36"

Regt to Regt: "Enemy in general withdrawal covered by scattered armored elements"

Regt to 2nd Bn: "DD 14"

Regt to 2nd Bn: "DD 12"

Regt to 1st Bn: "DD 22"

Regt to 2nd Bn: "DD 23"

Regt to 2nd & 3rd Bns: "DD 16 plus 40"

SECTION IV

Regt has forced crossing of LIRI at G-807129. Mission has been to pursue enemy up valley north of CASSINO. Regt Co attached to 1st Bn. Artillery support by 68th only as far north as east-west grid 16 (this sheet)

1st Bn to Regt: "Mine field and Arty at bridge G-822147 - 0900A etc"

1st Bn to Regt: "Estimated Bn Inf and several AT guns along PICOPATO RIVER vicinity G-835165. 1000A"

1st Bn to Regt: "Request AT Group"

Regt to AT Group: "DD 47" (Instruction by L.O.)

Regt to 1st Bn: "Completed group to you"

Regt to 1st Bn: "Enemy armored threat developing on your left flank".

Regt to 1st Bn: "DD 5 plus 25".

Regt to 1st Bn: "Enemy armor at G-780215 preparing counter attack"

Regt to 1st Bn: "DD 13 plus 27 plus 24"

Regt to

1st Bn to Regt: "Request for air support".

HEADQUARTERS 1ST AIRBORNE DIVISION
A.F.C. 251, New York City, N.Y.

26 November 1947.

SUBJECT: Allocation of Training Ammunition.

TO : Units Concerned.

1. The following allocation of training ammunition is announced effective 1 December:

Unit	.45 Cal. S&W	.30 Cal. Win. Cal.	.30 Cal. 700 p.p.s.t.	.45 Cal.	Carbine	37mm HE
1st Sq.	1100					20
2nd Sq.				2000	1000	
3rd Sq.				495	2500	500
4th Sq.						250
5th Sq.	1100	1000	2500	2000	2600	
6th Sq.	1000			500	1500	
TOTAL	2500	1000	2500	10000	5100	1000

2. This allocation will be filled in accordance with instructions outlined in Section II, Training Procedures Number 21, Headquarters, 1st Airborne Division, 1 December 1947.

3. Ammunition will be filled from forward logistical area CIV.

Approved and Sent: [Signature]

[Signature]
 WALTER L. HULLS,
 Major, 1st Airborne Division,
 Operations Section.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
A.P.O. 251, New York City, N.Y.

26 November 1943.

ANNEX NUMBER. 3)

TO TRAINING MEMORANDUM NO. 12)

REVISION OF REGIMENTAL FORMS

1. "1 AR FORM AA" has been revised and is effective this date. Old forms will be collected and destroyed. Principle changes are the elimination of the Marco Code section and the telephone code numbers which are now obsolete. To take their place, the revised "AA" form shows R/T Code names in current use and two columns to use for recording Marco Code Reference Points from current S.O.I. If all current map reference points cannot be recorded in this space, just those will be selected that are most likely to be used.

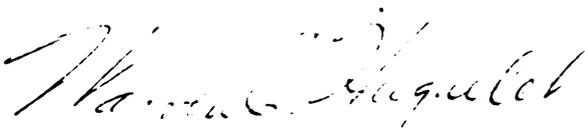
2. "1 AR FORM CC" is obsolete as far as report for "Division Check Points for Map Template" is concerned. On the other side of the sheet, "Check Points" might be required for certain situations and so is continued.

3. "1 AR FORM GG" has been revised to conform with 1st Armored Division's requirements in submitting tank status. After each tank of tank group found four (4) categories to be filled in. "A" is number of tanks fit for battle. "B" is number repairable in 24 hours. "C" is number not repairable in 24 hours, and "X" is total knocked out to date. Other vehicles for duty will be reported as before and report as a percentage.

By order of Colonel FIGHTOWER:

EDSON SCHULL,
Lt. Colonel, Infantry,
Executive Officer.

OFFICIAL:



WARREN E. HUGUELET,
Major, Cavalry,
Operations Officer.

REFERENCE FORMS
period ending _____

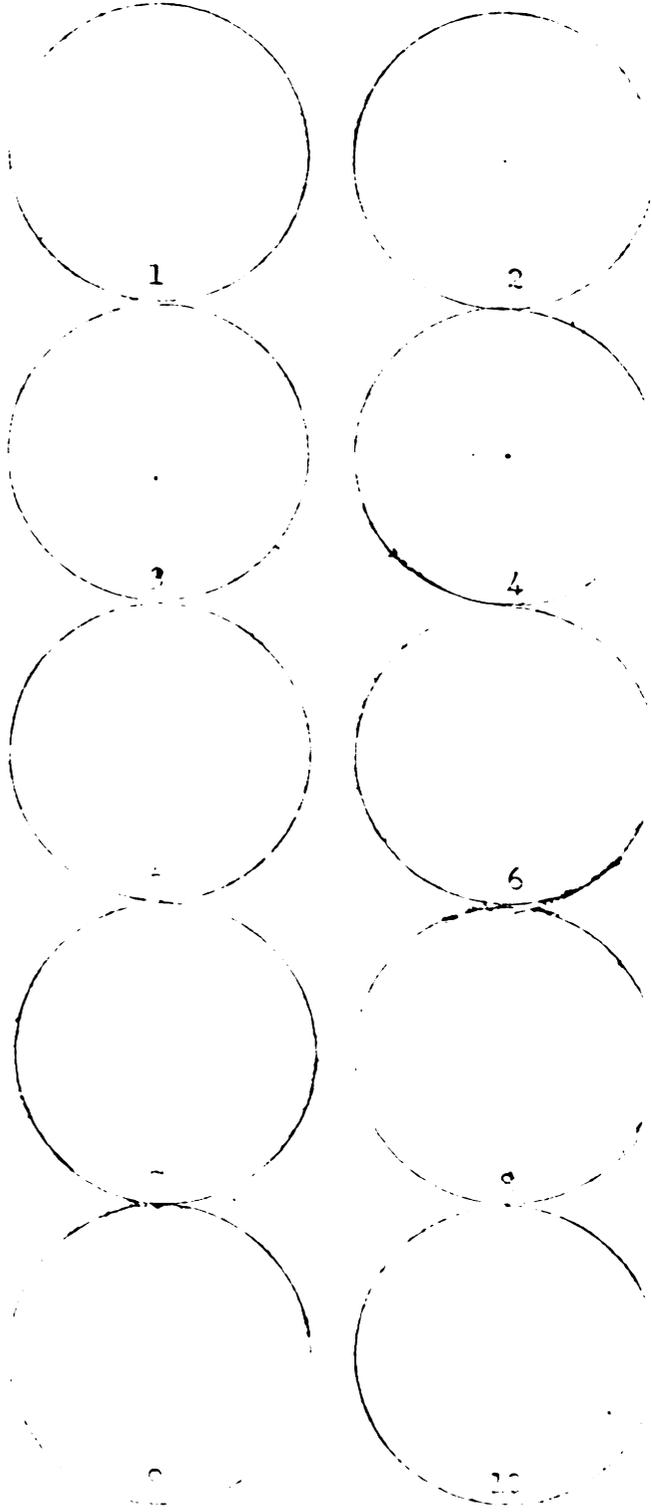
DIRECTORY CODING TABLE

AREA " _____ "

AREA " _____ "

500 F.M.

(500 units and code sign)



S E R I E S

C-3 ALPHABET

From :

To :

Unit :

File :

Date :

NUMBER _____ :

MAIS:

1. Our front line -
2. Location of troops -
3. Information of adjacent units and supporting troops -
4. Weather and visibility -
5. Our operations for the period -

6. a. Morale
- b. Physical condition -
- c. Vehicle status -

Medium tanks

A I C K

Light tanks

Other vehicles (if)

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
WASHINGTON, D.C.

26 November 1970.

MEMORANDUM:

TO : SAC, [redacted] (100-100000) and
[redacted]

Re: [redacted] (100-100000) and
[redacted] (100-100000)

- 1 - [redacted]
- 1 - [redacted]
- 6 - [redacted]
- 1 - [redacted]

ADMINISTRATIVE

3/ L. L. [redacted],
L. L. [redacted],
[redacted],
[redacted]

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
A.P.O. 251, New York City, N.Y.

18 November 1943.

SECTION I - MOVEMENTS

Movement from last battlefield position to administrative camp five miles southeast of FERRYVILLE, TUNISIA, was made on 12 May 1943.

Next movement of 1st Armored Regiment as part of 1st Armored Division was to new area in cork forest fifteen miles south of RABAT, MOROCCO, commencing about 22 May 1943. Wheeled vehicles moved overland and tracked vehicles were sent by water from BIZERTE, TUNISIA, to ORAN, ALGERIA and thence by train to RABAT. Movement was completed about 10 June 1943.

The Regiment again moved to vicinity of OGGAZ, ALGERIA, 20 August 1943 to stage for overseas movement. This movement utilized tank transporters to move medium tanks while other tracked vehicles came by train.

Preparations for overseas movement via ORAN, ALGERIA to ITALY were made the last part of October, but, except for small parties, no further movement was made in period covered by this report. See movement orders attached to this report. Most of movement orders were verbal and fragmentary, issued by higher headquarters and based on the general movement plans.

SECTION II - TRAINING AND EQUIPMENT

During the period covered the Regiment undertook a training program under more favorable conditions than they had known for some years past, as training terrain, ranges, ammunition, weapons and vehicles were all available and the weather was mostly dry and warm. Previous battle experience helped point this training in the right direction. Ample time was given to rest, reconditioning and recreation and with receipt of new equipment morale was further increased. Actual combined training with other arms reached a new high, especially in the tank - artillery combination.

The medium battalions were completely equipped with M-4 medium tanks and their 75mm assault guns replaced by M-7's (105mm). The light battalion was fully equipped with M-5 light tanks and their assault guns were now M-8's (75mm). The Reconnaissance Company also received M-8 assault guns and are expected to get armored cars to replace their half-tracks. The strength of the Regiment was further increased by the addition of an Anti-tank group of twelve 57mm AT guns towed by half-tracks and personnel to form a provisional group, which for administrative purposes is attached to Regimental Headquarters Company.

Other weapons new to the regiment included the carbine, mine detectors, and "Bazooka" gun. Radio equipment was 100% completed.

Regimental operational forms were adopted and mimeographed to standardize procedure and expedite control. S-3 Periodic Reports were required by 1st Armored Division starting 9 October 1943, original file of which is attached to this report. Training memoranda are also attached.

SECTION III - PERSONNEL

Regimental Commander - Colonel Peter C. Hains III received transfer orders on 6 June, and Lt. Colonel Louis V. Hightower assumed command as of 26 May 1943. On 28 June 1943 Colonel Kent C. Lambert was assigned to the regiment and assumed command. On 28 July 1943 Colonel Lambert was placed on Special Duty with Combat Command "A", and Lt. Colonel Louis V. Hightower again resumed command. Colonel Lambert was assigned to Combat Command "A" 31 August 1943.

Regimental Executive Officer - Lt. Colonel Louis V. Hightower was executive officer when not in command until 28 July 1943. Lt. Colonel George H. Sutherlin who was on special duty with the regiment since 28 June 1943 was assigned 25 August and became Executive Officer as of 28 July 1943. On 22 September 1943 he went to Special Duty with 5th Army and Lt. Colonel Elson Schull became executive officer.

Regimental Staff:

S-1 - Major Strickland assigned to Headquarters 1st Armored Division 29 June 1943 and Captain F. P. Magers assumed duties 6 June, assigned 10 June and promoted to Major 19 July 1943.

S-2 - Major Elkins continues same duties.

S-3 - Major H. G. Foster to hospital 12 July, Major Warren E. Huguelet assumed duties, assigned 2 August 1943.

S-3 air - Major Warren E. Huguelet assigned to S-3, 2 August, Major H. G. Foster assigned 2 August.

S-4 - Major R. P. Brown continues same duties.

S-5 - Major William Mills continues same duties.

Battalion Commanders:

1st Battalion - Lt. Colonel Elson Schull transferred to Regimental Staff, 22 September, Major William Tuck assumes command.

2nd Battalion - Lt. Colonel Daniel G. Talbot continues same duties.

3rd Battalion - Lt. Colonel Lydon B. Cole continues same duties.

See attached list for officers who joined the regiment during this period.


WARREN E. HUGUELET,
Major, 1st Armored Regiment,
Operations Officer.

NEWLY ASSIGNED OFFICER PERSONNEL

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
APO 251, New York City

18 November 1943.

MEMORANDUM:

The following is a list of officers received by the 1st Armored Regiment since 10 May 1943.

<u>RANK</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>ANS</u>	<u>DATE RECEIVED</u>
1st Lt	Edward A. Zwart	0414946	11 May 1943.
2nd Lt	Jack P. Beagle	01015081	15 May 1943.
2nd Lt	Olin L. Dyer	01014932	15 May 1943.
2nd Lt	James E. Swan Jr	01015488	15 May 1943.
2nd Lt	Arthur M. Willet	01015534	15 May 1943.
2nd Lt	Robert V. Canders Jr	01013082	18 May 1943.
2nd Lt	Donald C. Gordon	01015532	18 May 1943.
2nd Lt	Jerold C. Hoffberger	01012734	18 May 1943.
2nd Lt	William T. Shea	01013002	18 May 1943.
2nd Lt	Donald R. Simons	01012916	18 May 1943.
2nd Lt	William S. Dunning	01011474	18 May 1943.
2nd Lt	George E. Loucks	01013615	18 May 1943.
2nd Lt	John B. Vanderkamp	01012543	18 May 1943.
2nd Lt	Denver F. Parrish	01012382	18 May 1943.
2nd Lt	Edwin T. Snider	02046516	4 June 1943.
1st Lt	John Parson	0450381	8 July 1943.
2nd Lt	Nexford B. Neal	0885741	8 July 1943.
2nd Lt	Harold W. Dulin	0885742	8 July 1943.
2nd Lt	Willard G. Chapleau	01013855	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	Richard S. Coddington	01014293	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	William J. Fitzgerald	01013874	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	Richard C. Frank	01016149	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	James B. Post	01012888	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	James B. Mahon	01015964	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	Harry R. Miller	01013341	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	Aram (NMI) Noorigian	01015247	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	Harold W. Orth	01013798	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	J.C. Piercy	01015001	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	Ralph K. Rothwell	01014155	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	Walter F. Russell	01015522	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	Donald (NMI) Schlaubaugh	01015836	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	Robert A. Spencer	01015926	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	Eugene C. Steele	01015910	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	Harry A. Strater Jr.	01011908	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	John (NMI) Swart	01013244	24 August 1943.
1st Lt	James P. Tierney	01014102	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	Arthur R. Traynor	01015904	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	Thomas M. Walsh	01015408	24 August 1943.
2nd Lt	John E. Watkins	01015960	24 August 1943.

Capt Ira F. Brake
2nd Lt Arthur J. Willing
2nd Lt William U. Underwood
2nd Lt Herman Single
2nd Lt Hiram L. Winder
Capt William H. Retter
1st Lt Eugene P. Waters
Capt James L. McDonald

01701328
01015480
01015285
01175314
01175618
0394467
0319974
0373410

2 Sept 1943.
2 Sept 1943.
2 Sept 1943.
13 Sept 1943.
13 Sept 1943.
17 Sept 1943.
17 Sept 1943.
12 October 1943.


FREDERICK P. MAGERS
Major, 1st Armored Regiment
Adjutant.

221
AAR. 183

601-65.2
(12/18)

HISTORICAL RECORDS
1 DECEMBER TO 31 DECEMBER 1943
FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
U.S. ARMY.

[Handwritten signature]
U.S. SECRET
EQUALS BRITISH SECRET

CONTENTS

- Section I - Movement - Operations, Training & Equipment -
Personnel.
- Section II - 8-3 Journals.

SECTION I

Movement - Operations, Training & Equipment - Personnel.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
APO 251, New York City

4 January 1943

MOVEMENT

The move of the Regiment from area in vicinity of CASAPUZANO, near NAPLES, ITALY, to Division staging area, vicinity of PIGNATELO - VILLA VOLTURNO, was begun 25th November with the movement of 3rd Battalion, followed by 2nd Battalion, which moved on 30th November, and was completed with the movement of the remaining elements on 1st and 2nd of December. No further movement, except for small tactical exercises, was made as plans for actual operations did not materialize.

OPERATIONS, TRAINING AND EQUIPMENT

The 3rd Battalion, with one platoon of the Anti-Tank Group attached, and "G" Company were alerted for a proposed operation under Combat Command "A". Waterproofing of required vehicles of these units was completed and training under combat command "A", with other units involved, was carried on, including two CPA's which were conducted by this Regiment.

In preparation for early operation, all units of the Regiment were kept on 24 hour alert; officer reconnaissance of the front was made from time to time; and terrain studies were intensified for all personnel, especially by use of terrain boards, maps, and aerial photos. Regroupment of vehicles in each unit was made to allow only those essential to initial operations to be used, others to follow later. Training ammunition was made available for most weapons and firing completed. The Reconnaissance Company was able to fire their armored car 37mm guns for the first time. 581 cartridges replaced substitute weapons during the month and were fired. 17 azimuth indicators for medium tanks were installed in "G" Company.

Daily training schedules for the following day, based largely on final preparation for battle, were submitted by each company. Training that was especially emphasized, in addition to that mentioned above, included communications, physical conditioning, blackout marches, removal of mine fields, chemical warfare, and maintenance.

On 17 December the 1st Armored Division, of which this Regiment is a part, was assigned to II Corps from V Army Reserve.

72 trucks from the Regiment were on special duty with V Army for 12 days.

PERSONNEL

No change in Regimental Commander and Executive Officer. Staff Officers indicated continue same duties.

Regtl Commander	- Colonel Nighthaw	S-3 (Operations)	- Major Huguelot
Executive Officer	- Lt Colonel Schull	S-4 (Supply)	- Major Brown
S-1 (adjutant)	- Major Magers	S-5 (Regtl Dist)	- Major Mills
S-2 (Intelligence)	- Major Akins		

U. S. SECRET

EQUALS BRITISH SECRET

PERSONNEL (cont'd)

Capt Ketter of Regtl Hqs relieved from duties as Claims and Investigating Officer, 11 December, and asgd to Hqs 3rd Battalion. Capt Beck relieved from assignment to Hqs 2nd Battalion, 11 December, and asgd to Regtl Hqs and designated Claims and Investigating Officer. Capt Madison, Regtl Hqs, relieved of additional duties as Regtl Hqs Officer, 20 December, and continues duties as Liaison Officer.

Regtl Hq Co - 2nd Lt Simons, in addition to his other duties, aptd Regtl Coa Officer, 20 December.

Service Co - 1st Sgt Ogles aptd 2nd Lt, 26 December, and remains asgd to Company.

1st Bn - Major Tuck continues duty as Commanding Officer of Battalion. T/Sgt Wardlaw, Hq Co 1st Bn, aptd 2nd Lt, 28 December, and remains asgd to Company. 1st Lt Arthur E. Tucker, O1012701, Company "A", reported on 28 December to have been missing since 2 December as result of bombing attack on SANI HARBOUR, ITALY, on that date. S/Sgt Carter, Co "B", aptd 2nd Lt, 28 December, and remains asgd to Company. S/Sgt Bonarke, Co "C", aptd 2nd Lt 26 December, and remains asgd to Company.

2nd Bn - Lt Col Talbot continues duty as Commanding Officer of Battalion. 1st Sgt Ballet, Hq Co 2nd Bn, aptd OJG, 13 December, and asgd to Hqs 2nd Bn. S/Sgt Hagler, Hq Co 2nd Bn, aptd 2nd Lt, 28 December, and remains asgd to Company. 1st Sgt Crump, Co "B", aptd 2nd Lt, 20 December, and remains asgd to Company.

3rd Bn - Lt Col Cole continues duty as Commanding Officer of Battalion. S/Sgt Rauch, Hq Co 3rd Bn, aptd 2nd Lt, 26 December, and remains asgd to Company.

Med Det - 1st Lt Samuel I. Alderman, Dental Officer, asgd to Regiment and to Med Det, 23 December, to replace Capt Larson who was rotated. Capt Drake, Surgeon, trfd to 13th Avmd Hqst, 31 December.

Transfer of Officers

The following named officers were trfd to other units within the Division during the month of December.

1st Lt William A. Arnyon
2nd Lt J.C. Flery
2nd Lt Murry W. Strater Jr.
1st Lt George O. Robertson
2nd Lt William H. Sanderson

2nd Lt Allen T. Brown
1st Lt Stuart C. Hill
1st Lt Joseph B. Tate
2nd Lt Frank A. Stein
2nd Lt John (MIL) Smart

Replacements Received

43 replacements (enlisted men) were received in the month of December and were asgd to various organizations in the Regiment as their MOS indicated they would be best suited to serve.

PERSONNEL (cont'd)

Awards & Citations

The following is a list of Officers and Enlisted Men of this Regiment receiving awards and citations during the period 28 July 1943, to 31 December 1943.

a. Silver Star.

LT COL DANIEL G. TALBOT	0253595	Sgt Charles A. Hovary	57030243
1ST LT JOHN P. RUFFERT	0408057	Cpl Laurence A. Reid	6661045
1ST LT GURLE E. MALONE	0885707	T/5 Charles W. Scdiellia	6007638
2ND LT WILLIAM H. CLAR	02056129	T/5 William W. Brown	15047841
1st Sgt W.C. Sullivan	38002468	Pfc Harold W. Goldstein	12041709
Sgt Gordon F. O'Steen	6300934	Pfc Delbert J. Wiley	15053089

b. Soldier's Medal.

LT COL GEORGE H. SUBIDIAN	0280919	2ND LT WILLIAM H. CLAR	02056129
---------------------------	---------	------------------------	----------

c. Cited.

CAPT ALEXANDER K. DAVIDSON	0417063	S/Sgt Keith M. Hobgood	7040224
CAPT HARRY T. MULLIN	0572687	Sgt Lloyd L. Halls	39375504
1st Sgt Winslow K. Chase	39002034		

(1) The following named enlisted men of Recon Co were cited as a group.

S/Sgt Keith M. Hobgood	7040224	Cpl Anthony L. Frelock	32136186
Sgt John I. Barnes	34009478	Cpl Chester D. Finberly	6246556
Sgt Olive D. Amberton	6669710	T/5 Howard S. Thornhill	7040463
Sgt Henry J. Guilbert	7041891	T/5 James A. Finberly	7040903
Sgt Arthur M. Simons	35280376	Pfc Everett M. Green	15047538
Sgt George W. Smith	6992356	Pfc Charles L. Loveless	15041669
Cpl Frank P. Clarke	31051862	Pfc Bryan C. Brewer	38060794
Cpl Victor W.C. Wrenzelge	38029163	Pfc Sherman L. Fleming	11049303

(2) The following named Officer and enlisted men of Company "B" were cited as a group.

1st Lt Alton J. Champagne	0410973	T/5 Archie W. White	36149643
1st Sgt W.C. Sullivan	38002468	T/5 Leonard G. Harro	32211899
Cpl Roy W. Hall	33031622	T/5 Michael J. Merlan	36046764

d. Oak Leaf Cluster to Purple Heart.

Colonel Louis V. Nighower O18502 (2nd Oak Leaf Cluster to Purple Heart).

e. Purple Heart.

1st Sgt Henry Surowaki	6652070	Pfc Anory J. Alt	36272926
Sgt Arius Guerrero	38027198	Pvt Cyril G. Loyd	37213915
T/5 Thomas F. Kelley	32110691		

Federick E. Eagers
 Major, 1st Armored Regiment
 Adjutant.

SECTION II

8-3 Journals

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
A.P.O. 251, New York City, N.Y.

7 December 1943

TRAINING MEMORANDUM:

NUMBER.....21:

1. Hereafter, except when specifically directed otherwise, the following vehicles and groups of vehicles will constitute the Forward Echelon of Headquarters and Headquarters Company of this Regiment, and the order in which they are listed below will be known as the "Standard Order of March". The series of numbers below have no significance other than to show the sequence of the order of march. The arrangement of peeps shown below is not mandatory and may be changed at the discretion of the officers concerned.

STANDARD ORDER OF MARCH
FORWARD ECHELON HQ. AND HQ. COMPANY

- | | |
|------------------------------|--|
| 1. C.O., Hq. Co. H/T | 19. Medium Tank (528) |
| 2. C.O., Hq. Co. Peep | 20. S-1 H/T |
| 3. 2 Motorcycles | 21. S-1 Peep |
| 4. Blackhawk * | 22. Message Center H/T |
| 5. S-3 Peep | 23. Message Center Peep |
| 6. Regt'l C.O. Peep | 24. 2 Motorcycles |
| 7. Attached Liaison Peeps | 25. Radio Repair Peep |
| 8. S-3 Radio Peep * | 26. Tol. Lineman 3/4 ton |
| 9. S-2 H/T | 27. S-4 Peep |
| 10. S-3 Peep | 28. S-4 3/4 ton |
| 11. Exec H/T | 29. S-5 Peep (fr Maint Co) |
| 12. Exec Peep | 30. Chaplain Peep |
| 13. Liaison Off. Peep | 31. Chaplain 3/4 ton |
| 14. Auditorium | 32. 2 Security H/T's |
| 15. Armored Car * | 33. Anti-tank Group |
| 16. Light Tank (508 & 193) * | 34. Medical Section (Loss 2 1/2 T) |
| 17. Light Tank (528) * | 35. Maintenance Section (Loss 2 1/2 T) |
| 18. Medium Tank (508 & 193) | |

* NOTE: These vehicles will normally constitute the "Commanders Group."

2. Remaining elements will revert to rear echelon trains:

Personnel Section (Division Trains)
Supply and Baggage Sections (Division Trains)
Mess Section (Combat Trains)
Medical 2 1/2 T (Combat Trains)
Maintenance 2 1/2 T (Combat Trains)

By order of Colonel HIGHTOWER:

OFFICIAL:



WARREN E. HUGUELET

Major, 1st Armored Regiment
Operations Officer

EDSON SCHULL

Lt. Colonel, 1st Armored Regiment
Executive Officer

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
A.P.O. 251, New York City, N.Y.

10 December 1943.

TRAINING MEMORANDUM)

NUMBER 22)

TERRAIN STUDIES

The success of Armored operations in the restricted terrain typical of Italy will depend in great measure upon a detailed knowledge of those portions of the terrain most suitable for the employment of the Division. The extreme importance of acquiring this detailed knowledge in advance is therefore obvious. The aim should be to carry on map and aerial photograph study of this terrain to such a point that officers can reproduce important features from memory. With this in mind it is directed that unit and organizations commanders require each officer to make a detailed overlay of the terrain in question, using the 1/50,000 map series. This overlay should show features important to tank operations, such as roads, streams, bridges, fords, railroads, hill masses, cultivation, possible OP's mine fields, other obstacles, etc., plus all such pertinent information concerning the present status of the foregoing features as can be gleaned from a study of maps, photographs, (especially stereopticon pairs) and Intelligence Reports. Through the physical act of drawing this overlay, officers will succeed in fixing these features firmly in their minds to a much greater degree than they will by a mere scanning of maps and reports. The above is merely one aid toward securing the desired results. There are further aids which may suggest themselves to organization commanders -- e.g. requiring each platoon to make its own terrain plan showing the features mentioned. The important point is this: at all possible times, do everything possible to overcome the lack of knowledge of the terrain the defending enemy possesses thru his intimate familiarity with the terrain.

By order of Colonel FIGHTOWER:

EDSON SCHULL,
Lt. Colonel, Infantry,
Executive Officer

OFFICIAL:



WARREN E. HUGUELET,
Major, Cavalry,
Operations Officer.

R E S T R I C T E D

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
A.P.O. 251, New York City, N.Y.

24 December 1943.

ANNEX NUMBER 4)
TO TRAINING MEMORANDUM NO. 13)

ADDITIONAL REGIMENTAL FORM

1. "1 AR FORM HH" becomes an additional operational form within the Regiment effective at once. "Form HH" will be distributed and handled as prescribed in Training Memorandum Number 13, this headquarters, c.s., and Annexes thereto.
2. This form is intended to expedite transmission of information of the enemy so our operations may be conducted with minimum delay and maximum results.
3. The "Shellrep" form is prescribed by II Corps and is more applicable to us when we are in slow moving or static situations.

By order of Colonel NIGHTOWER:

EDSON SCHULL,
Lt. Colonel, Infantry,
Executive Officer.

OFFICIAL:

Warren E. Huguelet
WARREN E. HUGUELET,
Major, Cavalry,
Operations Officer.

ARTILLERY COUNTER-BATTERY INFORMATION

Enemy Artillery Activity

Our artillery must get full information on all enemy artillery activity, particularly enemy shelling of a unit area, in order to deliver effective counter-battery fire at the appropriate time. Commanders down to include the platoon will be made cognizant of this requirement.

Shelling Reports ("Shellreps")

Immediate report by all units of enemy shelling will be made where situation permits, preferably by radio through available route to Division Artillery. Start the message with "Shellrep" and then give the alphabetical listing of the lines concerned (see order below) with as much of the available information of the shelling as possible.

- "Able" - (Unit originating report).
- "Baker" - (coordinate position of observer if "C" is included)
- "Charlie" - (direction from which shells came).
- "Dog" - (estimated location of or distance to gun position).
- "Easy" - (general coordinates of area being shelled).
- "Fox" - (time shelling began).
- "George" - (time shelling stopped).
- "How" - (number and type of guns).
- "Item" - (number, caliber, and type of shells).
- "Jig" - (nature of fire: Counterbattery, road interdiction, harassing of infantry, CP's, etc.).
- "King" - (damage inflicted) (NOTE: - Always send by telephone or messenger).
- "Love" - (number of seconds from muzzle flash to sound of that gun firing).

REPORTING ENEMY INFORMATION

All commanders, from the car commanders up to the highest commander, must have accurate information of the enemy in order to plan effectively for combat. To a very large extent it is necessary to depend on our front line troops to gain information of the corresponding enemy front line troops. This means in our case, that individual tank crews, half track crews, platoon leaders, and so on up must, on their own initiative, report back enemy information to their next higher commander by the quickest means available. Therefore, in order to achieve the desired speed, accuracy, brevity, and completeness in reporting such information, all personnel will make use of the following check list as a guide in reporting enemy information. In reporting such information, do not state something to be a fact which in reality is only an opinion on your part - let your message indicate that you are simply expressing an opinion. Likewise, if you are passing on information received from a source outside your own Tactical Command, indicate this in your message. Observe the information which you are reporting is assumed to have been based on observations made within your own Tactical Command (car, platoon, company, Task Force, etc., as case may be).

CHECK LIST FOR REPORTING ENEMY INFORMATION

Give source of information if NOT within senders Tactical Command - Location of enemy - Numbers - Type - Moving or stationary - Direction and Route of Movement - Speed - Time observed.

EXAMPLE OF A MESSAGE BASED ON OBSERVATIONS WITHIN SENDERS TACTICAL COMMAND

" At G-8320 six enemy Medium Tanks moving East on route #6 15 MPH at 0800 hours."

EXAMPLE OF A MESSAGE BASED ON INFORMATION FROM AN OUTSIDE SOURCE

" Patrol from Able Baker Charlie reports: 2 enemy SP Guns of large size going into position at VILLA BUCINO VINO facing East at 1700 hours."

Whether or not the sequence of the items in the above check list is followed is relatively unimportant, but it is important that none of the items which are pertinent be omitted from a message. If such omissions do occur the receiving party will lose irreplaceable time and tax communications to drag the information out of the sender until the picture is finally complete. It is suggested that a copy of the above check list be pasted in combat vehicles.

In the above two examples "positive" information of enemy presence is being reported in each case. Do not forget that "negative" information is also frequently of great importance to the Headquarters above you. The same check list can be used for reporting such information, although most of the items would necessarily be omitted.

EXAMPLE OF A MESSAGE REPORTING NEGATIVE INFORMATION

"No, repeat no, enemy activity observed between CAPUA AND SANTA MARIA at 0730 hours."

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
A.F.O. 251, New York City, N.Y.

26 December 1943

TRAINING MEMORANDUM:

NUMBER.....23:

NIGHT TACTICAL BIVOUAC

1. German troops are known to have been specially trained in attacking tank units during darkness. If an attack ever does come it will probably develop without warning. With this in mind, the following are some suggestions worth considering in a night bivouac in close proximity to the enemy, especially when there is insufficient friendly infantry to provide adequate defense. All of the suggestions would not be feasible under all circumstances, of course. Whatever plan is used, the important point is that it must be made beforehand in detail. A sleeping soldier aroused by shots in the night will be effective only if he has been assigned a specific duty in advance.

- a. Never occupy exactly the same ground on two consecutive nights.
- b. Never occupy exactly the same ground at night as during day.
- c. Reconnoiter during daylight the bivouac you intend to occupy at night, but, as far as practicable, make it a practice not to actually occupy the bivouac until darkness.
- d. Arrange bulk of vehicles under cover in all-around perimeter defense pointing out. In general vehicles should be no closer than is necessary to permit each vehicle to be visible from adjoining vehicles (15 to 30 yards depending on visibility). Vehicles should be camouflaged, especially if in the open on moonlight nights. Not all vehicles should be on perimeter defense. Some should be interior vehicles.
- e. One MG per vehicle ground mounted near the vehicle, half loaded and sighted across front for grazing fire, or along avenues of approach.
- f. One man per vehicle posted as sentry about 10 or 15 yards in front of line of vehicles. (Never on or in a vehicle). He should have smoke and offensive grenades on his person in addition to side arms. Also illuminating flares if available. Other members of crew are asleep behind vehicle.
- g. More distant listening posts are frequently advisable on exposed flanks and fronts, especially along roads, paths, railroads, and other obvious avenues of approach leading to the bivouac area. Enemy raiding parties would probably guide on these routes until they reached the vicinity of our bivouac. Personnel for these posts would have to come from interior vehicles.
- h. If enemy is detected before he has gotten close in, there will be time to man the co-axial turret guns also. These guns, therefore, should be sighted in advance across front or along avenues of approach. If enemy is close in, interior of tanks should be avoided and all men must fight on foot. In especially dangerous situations, 2 men per vehicle should be on alert at all times, and dug in positions should be prepared in advance for all personnel. Crews of interior vehicles (i.e. vehicles not on perimeter defense) handle any enemy who breaks thru perimeter defense.

i. Road blocks on all roads passing thru bivouac. They should consist of mines if available or other obstacles covered by fire. A sentry should be posted in front of positions to challenge oncoming vehicles and give warning to men already alerted at guns.

j. Hasty minefields (anti personnel and vehicle mines such as the Hawkins Mine) laid in front of most dangerously exposed portions of the bivouac and covered by cross fire of perimeter defense. Gaps between units might also be covered by mines.

k. Countersigns, very necessary at night in order to detect friend from enemy.

l. Patrols. Patrols to adjacent units or irregular intervals are always advisable in order to cover gaps between units. Patrols must also circulate thru unit areas and visit sentries posted in front of line of vehicles. Patrols would be furnished from crews of interior vehicles.

m. An assigned post for every man in case of alert. Personnel should obviously be prepared for possible close in fighting on foot.

n. It may sometimes be practicable to arrange for mortar and Assault Gun concentrations on more distant avenues of approach or defiles leading toward the bivouac area.

o. The necessity for an unmistakable warning signal is obvious. When the signal has once been given patrols and individual vehicle sentries not already engaging the enemy should immediately take the necessary steps to see that all sleeping men have been aroused.

p. Remember that the plan of an enemy raiding party will probably involve an attempt to "sneak" inside the outer defenses of the bivouac with the purpose of attacking and destroying vehicles and their crews from the rear.

q. If enemy presence is strongly suspected in the immediate foreground it might be advisable to turn on vehicle searchlights to illuminate the foreground. This action involves some obvious risks, however, and should be resorted to with considerable caution. The use of illuminating flares, if available, would be a sounder move.

By order of Colonel HIGHTOWER.

EDSON SCHULL
Lt. Colonel, 1st Arm'd Reg't
Executive Officer

OFFICIAL:

Warren E. Huguelet
WARREN E. HUGUELET
Major, 1st Armored Regiment
Operations Officer,

28 December 1943

TRAINING MEMORANDUM:

NUMBER.....24

Field Orders and Control

1. Issuing and Receiving Orders:

When the time comes in combat for a commander to issue a Field Order, this is the time that there should be - if there is ever going to be - a meeting of the minds, his own and his subordinates. Nothing should be overlooked that might assist the commander and his subordinates to arrive at a thorough understanding at this time. If a thorough understanding is not arrived at prior to the time that the subordinates leave for their various units, then the success of the impending operation will be jeopardized to the same extent that the success of a football game would be jeopardized if the members of the team left the huddle without understanding the instructions of the quarterback. It would be better under these circumstances to take time out and explain the instructions fully, even at the expense of a penalty rather than attempt the play. Following are some suggestions to facilitate the issuing and receiving of orders.

a. A commander issuing a Field Order should:

(1) Notify his subordinates what maps to bring prior to the issuance of orders, and issue as full a warning order to the troops as possible to allow preparations to proceed.

(2) After estimating the situation make his order up in form of notes - then compare those notes with his Check List for Field Orders to see that no essential elements have been omitted and that his order is in the proper sequences.

(3) Check to see that all subordinates (incl. attachments) who ought to hear the orders, are present.

(4) Assemble his subordinates under cover and at a place, preferably, where the terrain to be used can be seen.

(5) Orient his subordinates on the map and on the ground. If the subordinates do not have maps, or cannot see the commander's map, then the commander should avoid making references to the map in his orders, for it will simply confuse his subordinates and accomplish nothing of value.

(6) Issue his orders slowly - with pauses to see that all are keeping up with him.

(7) At the conclusion of his orders, he should offer everyone the opportunity, if they so desire, of studying the orders for a few minutes prior to their asking questions.

b. A subordinate receiving a Field Order should:-

(1) Check to see that he has the correct maps before going to the assemblage.

(2) Instruct his own subordinates to stand by for his return, making preparations for whatever they can anticipate.

(3) Take notes when receiving the order - then check the notes against his Check List for Field Orders to see that no essential elements are missing.

(4) If any essential elements are lacking, or if anything is not clear, he must without hesitation bring this fact to the attention of the commander issuing the orders.

(5) Request a few minutes to study over the order prior to asking questions. Frequently questions will arise only after a few minutes study.

2. Check List for Field Orders:

All commanders from the platoon leader on up should carry in their note books a Check List for Field Orders appropriate to the size of the unit which they are commanding. The purpose of this check list is to enable commanders, when giving or receiving orders, to quickly detect omissions of essential items that should have been included in the order. It is not enough simply to jot down in a note book the headings of the Standard 5 Paragraph Field Order. These headings merely constitute a broad framework. It is necessary to go into considerably more detail beneath these headings. For example, the following are some items that could appropriately be placed under Paragraphs 2 & 3 combined in a check list for a Tank Battalion Attack Order. (A separate set of items would of course be necessary under Paragraphs 2 & 3 in a check list for a Tactical March Order). Paragraphs 4, & 5 should be similarly itemized, but will probably require different sets of items for different types of operations. The following is merely a sample to illustrate what is meant. Items should be written in a brief, telegraphic form. It is assumed below that the Tank Battalion is already in its Assembly Position.

Check List Items (for Pars. 2 & 3 Br. Attack Order)

- Attack objective (incl. minor objectives)
- Assembly position to attack position
 - Time and routes thereto.
- Mission each sub unit (incl. attachments)
 - Maneuver elements
 - Supporting fire elements
 - Covering detachment
 - Flank security elements
 - Reserve elements
- Attack zones (or direction and frontage)
- Initial formations
- Line of departure: Time or other signal to cross
- Supporting fire: Time or other signal to commence or lift
- Phase lines or control lines and reports
- Rally position - alternate and successive
- Reorganization and defense against counter attack
- Limit of pursuit
- Special reference points
- Special AA and AT measures
- Contact with adjacent, preceding, or leapfrogging units
- Bomb line

3. Control of Maneuvering elements or supporting fires:

In operations commanders are always faced with the problem of how to control the movement of maneuvering elements and the fire of supporting elements. Their decisions on how to solve this problem must be expressed in their orders to their subordinates, if the operation is to be properly coordinated. Let us suppose, for example that a company commander is faced with problem of controlling the time when a certain platoon (now assumed to be in some rearward position) is to jump off from an Attack Position. Following are some of the possibilities open to the company commander.

3. a. Verbal Orders by Voice Radios: In this case the platoon upon arriving in its Attack Position waits for the Company C.O. to give the final order to jump off. This method has the advantage of permitting the Company C.O. himself to pick the most opportune time for the jump off and thus retain control till the last minute. It has a disadvantage in that the radios may fail at the last minute with the result that the platoon is left standing at the gate, unless some alternative signal has been arranged in advance.

b. Visual Signal; In this case the platoon leader upon arriving in the Attack Position waits for some prearranged visual signal (flag, light, arm, etc.) from his C.O. before jumping off. This method has somewhat the same advantage mentioned with regard to voice radio. It also has several obvious limitations.

c. Prescribing a Fixed Hour: The platoon then jumps off from the Attack Position at the hour prescribed by the Company C.O. without awaiting further orders. This method is most applicable in a detailed coordinated attack. It is a very sure and easily understood method. It is not dependent on Signal Communications, which may fail. It has the disadvantage, however, of being inflexible. Once orders have been issued to commence operations at a certain hour it is difficult for a commander to vary his plans at the last minute without creating confusion, even though new developments in the situation may make such changes highly desirable.

d. By instructing the platoon leader to jump off from the attack position just as soon as he can get his platoon up to the attack position.

This method is most applicable in cases where fire power and shock action are needed immediately to save a situation or to take advantage of a sudden break. It is the method least likely to result in precise coordination, but it will frequently be the only practicable method in fast moving situations.

e. By instructing the platoon leader to gauge his jump off so as to coincide with the progress of other elements or phases of the attack:

The Company C.O. may direct, for example, that the platoon will jump off whenever the platoon leader observes fire from attached mortars falling on a certain enemy position, or, when he observes that an adjacent platoon has reached a certain ridge line. This method can frequently be used to considerable advantage, and is capable of producing nice coordination. It is based on the assumption, however, that the platoon leader upon reaching the attack position will be able to observe the progress of other elements or phases, (which may not be actually the case).

f. Summary: Much more could be written on the relative advantages and disadvantages of the above methods. It may frequently be desirable to use one method with one element of the command and another method with another element. In any event, the commander issuing orders must make sure that his subordinates are in no doubt as to how the problem of control is being handled. Once he has issued his orders and his subordinates have scattered to their various units it will be difficult for the commander to add to, or subtract from, his orders without creating confusion.

By order of Colonel HIGHTOWER:

EDSON SCHULL
Lt. Colonel, 1st Armored Regt
Executive Officer

OFFICIAL:

Warren E. Huguelet
WARREN E. HUGUELET
Major, 1st Armored Regiment
Operations Officer,

24
NATO-1

HISTORICAL RECORDS

1 JANUARY TO 31 JANUARY 1944

FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT

U. S. ARMY

1941-65.92

1941-65.92

~~12 188~~
12 188

1941-65.92

RESTRICTED

C O N T E N T S

Section I - Training - Movement - Combat - Personnel.

Section II - S-3 Journals.

~~SECRET~~

RESTRICTED

APR 1946

1403

39

RESTRICTED

SECTION I

Training - Movement - Combat - Personnel.

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
APO 251, c/o Postmaster, N.Y., N.Y.

5 February 1944

TRAINING

The Regiment undertook an intensive training program at the start of the year (See Training Memorandum No. 1, this Headquarters). A Division training area became available which allowed for day and night fire and movement problems (see Training Memorandum No. 2, this Headquarters). Training was continuing when movement orders were received about the 16th of January.

MOVEMENT

Vehicles essential for immediate operations were selected to meet shipping restrictions and these were waterproofed for amphibious operations as "A" Group. Movement from VITULAZIO to Division Staging Area at N-087547 began 17 January and thence to Port Staging Areas where loading was completed (See movement file). Extremely heavy seas delayed water movement and caused a little damage. Enemy air made consistent attacks during landing operations but without loss to the Regiment. The Regiment was assembled with the rest of the Division units (-CC "B") in the vicinity of F-886238.

COMBAT

Attached are the combat experiences of the various organizations of the Regiment, some of which fought under the control of CC "A". The Regimental Commander, Colonel Louis V. Hightower, was given the command of a group composed of 1st Armored Regiment (-"A" Co. and 3rd Bn.), 3rd Bn., 504th Parachute Inf., 57mm Flat., Hq. Co., 6th Armored Inf., 3rd Flat., "D" Co., 16th Engr Bn., 27th Armd F.A. Bn., "A" Btry, 434th AAA Bn., and a detachment of Division MP's. (See 1st Armored Division FO No. 3). At 2330 hours, 30 January 1944 for attack thru the British forward positions in vicinity of F-880383 with the object of securing the high ground North and West of ALBANO. (See Regimental FO No. 1).

The 1st Battalion (-"A" and "B" Co's) moved from the Division Assembly Area and encountered heavy artillery fire near 878343 from its left flank. Its mission had been changed to left flank guard by Division. Two battalions of British Infantry were attacking to secure crossings of the railroad to their North of 880383 at 1030 hours.

Because of the enemy positions on both flanks and the lack of sufficient supporting infantry to back up our attack, the original mission was changed to a raid. "B" Company joined its Battalion on the left, the 2nd Battalion conducted its raid down the center with the Reconnaissance Company covering the right and the 27th F.A. in general support.

After shelling enemy positions heavily all units withdrew and reassembled in the Division Assembly Area. The 3rd Bn., 504 Parachute Inf., 57mm Flat., Hq Co., 6th Armd Inf., and "D" Co., 16th Engrs., were not used in the

RESTRICTED

41

RESTRICTED

COMBAT (cont'd)

raid. The Reconnaissance Company was not heavily engaged and therefore submitted no unit account.

PERSONNEL

The Regimental Staff Officers assignments at the end of the month are:

REGIMENTAL COMMANDER	- Col. Louis V. Hightower
EXECUTIVE OFFICER	- Lt. Col. Edson Schull
S- 1 (ADJUTANT)	- Maj. Frederick P. Magers
S- 2 (INTELLIGENCE)	- Maj. Rollin L. Elkins
S- 3 (OPERATIONS)	- Maj. Warren E. Hugualet
S- 4 (SUPPLY)	- Maj. Robert P. Brown
S- 5 (REGTL MAINT)	- Maj. William L. Mills

Warrant Officer H. R. Collier relieved of duties as assistant to Company Commander (Clerical) H₁ & H₁ Company and assigned to duty with the S-1 Section of the Regimental Staff as Assistant Adjutant 10 January 1944.

Captain Douglas B. Thrift, Company Commander Regtl H₁ Company relieved from assigned to the regiment and assigned to Headquarters (Fwd Ech) CC"A", 1st Armd Division on 14 January 1944.

Captain James A. Dixon relieved of duties as assistant S-4 and assigned duties of Commanding Officer Regtl H₁ Company the 15 January 1944.

1st Lt. Edwin T. Snider relieved of assignment and duty with Service Company and assigned to Regtl H₁ Co with duties as assistant S-4 15 January 1944.

2nd Lt. William Hagler relieved of assignment and duty with H₁ and H₁ Co 2nd Bn and assigned to Company "D" of that battalion the 16 January 1944.

Replacements Received

On 17 January eighty-one (81) replacements were assigned to the Regiment and were assigned to organizations where vacancies existed, according to the qualifications of the individual. Disposition as follows:

Maintenance Co - 10	Company "F" - 5
Reconnaissance Co - 13	H ₁ Co 3rd En. - 4
Company "B" - 2	Company "G" - 7
H ₁ Co 2nd En. - 5	Company "H" - 6
Company "D" - 7	Company "I" - 10
Company "E" - 12	

On 19 January five (5) more replacements were assigned to the Regiment and were assigned to Maint Co as their qualifications indicated they were best suited to serve in that organization.

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

Casualties

As a result of the Operations described under the paragraph entitled "Combat" four (4) men were killed and twenty-four (24) others were either wounded or listed as missing in action. A total of twenty-eight (28) casualties during the month. See consolidated casualty report attached.

Decorations and Awards

At the time of the writing of this history general orders announcing Awards of the Purple Heart to personnel of this unit for wounds received during January were not published, therefore personnel wounded during the month of January will not be listed herein as having received the award.

Frederick P. Magers
FREDERICK P. MAGERS,
Major, 1st Armad Regt,
Adjutant.

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

PERSONNEL SECTION FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
APO 251, New York, N.Y.

1 February 1944

SUBJECT: Report of Battle Casualties.

TO : C. O., 1st Armored Regiment.

1. The following named Officers and Enlisted Men of this Regiment were entered on Battle Casualty Reports during January 1944.

Austin, Ralph W.	T/5	35150141	LMA	27 Jan 44	Italy	Rcn Co
Law, Orville (NMI)	Cpl	35150142	LMA	27 Jan 44	"	Rcn Co
Cox, James R.	Pfc	10600068	SWA	27 Jan 44	"	Rcn Co
Zurovoc, Rudolph C.	Cpl	32319660	LIA	30 Jan 44	"	Co "G"
Wisniewski, Theodore E.	T/5	32319660	LIA	30 Jan 44	"	Co "A"
Harper, George W. Jr.	Pvt	34441771	SWA	30 Jan 44	"	Co "H"
Day, Robert J.	Pfc	14012283	SWA	30 Jan 44	"	Co "H"
Bennet, Baskem (NMI)	Sgt	6928879	LIA	30 Jan 44	"	Co "H"
Hillenmayer, Herbert F.	Capt	0-382987	LIA	30 Jan 44	"	Co "H"
McKinnen, John W.	Sgt	39601415	DOI	30 Jan 44	"	Hq Co 3rd Bn
Stanitz, Willie (NMI)	Pfc	38054616	LMA	30 Jan 44	"	Co "I"
Anglum, James B.	S/Sgt	33031610	LMA	30 Jan 44	"	Co "I"
Hobgood, Keith N.	S/Sgt	7040224	KIA	31 Jan 44	"	Rcn Co
* Miller, James B.	Pfc	17035977	SWA	31 Jan 44	"	Rcn Co
Green, Everett R.	Pfc	15047538	LMA	31 Jan 44	"	Rcn Co
Jones, James H.	S/Sgt	6669712	SWA	31 Jan 44	"	Rcn Co
Mills, Willard W.	Pfc	38130293	KIA	31 Jan 44	"	Co "G"
Becker, Friederick G.	S/Sgt	36152931	SWA	31 Jan 44	"	Co "G"
Newberry, Gordon J.	Cpl	32264747	SWA	31 Jan 44	"	Co "G"
Ryals, Arron J. Jr.	T/5	14038724	SWA	31 Jan 44	"	Co "G"
Swierczewski, Joseph C.	T/5	33140701	SWA	31 Jan 44	"	Co "G"
Langelier, Paul E.	Pfc	31115948	SWA	31 Jan 44	"	Co "G"
Evanko, Michael (NMI)	Pvt	15012753	SWA	31 Jan 44	"	Co "G"
Fekety, Stephen (NMI)	1'Lt.	0-885713	LMA	31 Jan 44	"	Co "G"
Dyer, Olin L.	2'Lt.	0-1014932	MIA	31 Jan 44	"	Co "C"
Rust, Robert B.	T/5	38151544	MIA	31 Jan 44	"	Co "C"
Stephens, Clint W.	Pfc	34105414	MIA	31 Jan 44	"	Co "C"
Gordinier, Raymond J.	Pvt	32735357	MIA	31 Jan 44	"	Co "C"

* from SWA to DOW Jan 31, 44

RESTRICTED

Oper Rpt

Feb

CONTENTS

**Section I - Training - Protective Measures - Movement
Reconnaissance - Combat - Supply
Maintenance - Personnel.**

Section II- S-3 Journals.

filed Separately

Section III- S-2 Journals.

filed Separately

SECTION I

Training - Protective Measures - Movement
Reconnaissance - Combat - Supply
Maintenance - Personnel.

RECONNAISSANCE COMPANY
1st Armored Regiment

3 March 1944.

Operations during the month
of February 1944.

1. OPERATIONS: (Map references all G.S. Italy, 1/50,000,
Sheets 158 III & IV)

- February 1 - 3: Company in Regimental Bivouac Area.
February 4: Sent night patrol to vicinity F-9229 to obtain road information.
February 5: Established day OP at F920288.
February 6-7-8: Remained in Bivouac area. Maintained OP on February 7.
February 9: 3rd Platoon attached to 3rd Battalion for operations in vicinity of F900290. Platoon provided flank protection for tanks and checked bridges.
February 10: Maintained OP's at F920288, F786278 and F930260.
February 11-16: Remained in bivouac area. Shelled February 12.
February 17: Maintained usual OP's.
February 18: Maintained OP's. Two platoons went to positions on right flank as Regiment moved to attack. Platoons located vicinity F930250 and F930270. Two wounded.
February 19: One platoon sent to flank vicinity F960240. Two platoons outposted tanks for night vicinity F910285.
February 20: Outposted tanks for night in same general area. Bivouac area bombed and no casualties.
February 21: Outposted tanks as on previous night. Bivouac area again shelled but no damage.
February 22: Company remained in bivouac area.
February 23: One platoon furnished protection for tank retrievers at night vicinity F920300.
February 24: Company in bivouac. Area shelled. No damage.
February 25: Relieved "C" Company, 81st Ren Bn. Patrolling Corps' coastal left flank. Company spread along coast from F832203 to F776290. Company CP located F802252.
February 26-29: Continued same mission.

2. RESULTS OF OPERATIONS:

Carried out assigned missions successfully. Suffered one **EM** seriously and one **EM** slightly wounded. Lost two tires off armored cars and other minor equipment from enemy shell fire.

/s/Bruce K. Myers
BRUCE K. MYERS
1st Lt., 1st A.R.
Commanding.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

H. R. Collins
H. R. COLLINS,
WOJG, U. S. A.
Asst Adjutant.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
APO 251, c/o Postmaster, N.Y., N.Y.

9 March 1944

TRAINING

Training for the period of 1 February 1944 to 1 March 1944 consisted of training of replacements for combat by the individual organizations of the Regiment.

PROTECTIVE MEASURES

The Regiment was subject to harassing artillery fire and bombing during the period of 1 February to 1 March 1944, thus all vehicles were ordered dug in and all personnel to prepare sleeping quarters below ground level. This was accomplished by much digging and use of salvage lumber from the town of Anzio and surrounding country.

MOVEMENT

Some "B" Group vehicles joined the Regiment in the Anzio Beach-head area from staging areas in the Naples Area. All movement of Regimental vehicles from Naples staging area was accomplished without incident.

RECONNAISSANCE

Extensive reconnaissance and terrain study was carried out by officer and NCO parties of the bridgehead area and it was found that the terrain in most instances was not suitable for tank operations and that tank movements would be confined to the roads and areas around houses adjacent to the roads in all but a very limited number of localities within the bridgehead. As a result of the above the Regiment has a very complete road net and terrain study map of the bridgehead area.

COMBAT

Maps: GSGS 4229, 1/50,000 Italy, Sheets: 150 I & III, 158 I, II, III & IV.

The combat operations of the regimental organizations are contained in the attached operations reports of the organizations. The Regiment did not participate in combat as a complete unit, but as Regimental Headquarters with one or more battalions or parts thereof. The tanks of 2nd and 3rd Battalion were used as supporting fire for the artillery during the month. (See operations report of 2nd and 3rd Battalion.)

At 0910 hours, 9 February 1944 the Regiment received verbal orders from the C.G., 1st Armd Division ordering the 1st Battalion ("B" & "C" Companies) to attack NW from F-862312. The orders were issued to 1st Bn. (See attached operations report 1st Bn.) At 1230 hours, 9 February 1944 the Regiment received verbal orders to have 3rd Battalion (less one Co.) plus one platoon Reconnaissance Co. attack on the right of 1st Bn. (See attached operations report 3rd Bn) At approximately 1700 hours orders were received from the Division Commander to have the 1st Bn. break off contact with the enemy at 1800 hours and return to

COMBAT (cont'd)

bivouac area. The 3rd Bn. remained in position in support of Infantry. (See attached report 3rd Bn) Regimental Headquarters remained in place and coordinated actions and movement of 1st & 3rd Battalions by radio and liaison.

At 2250A 18 February 1944 the Regiment received FO #6 1st AD which called for a coordinated Infantry tank attack NW from vicinity of F920280. The 3rd Bn. 1st AR was the tank element in the assault group. The rest of the Regiment, minus "F" Co. which was in an indirect firing position was in division reserve. The attack moved as scheduled. (See attached operations "History 3rd Bn." for resume of this action) At 0400A hours 19 February 1944 the Regiment moved its advance CP to a position vicinity of F-932268 to assist in coordinating the attack. The rear CP remained in Area F-884237 remaining in telephone and radio communication with Division Headquarters and the forward CP and assisted in direction of artillery fire. At 0430A hours "D" Co. was alerted for immediate movement as a result of German attack coming down the main Albano-Anzio Road. The attack was broken up by artillery fire and "D" Co. did not move. At 0610A 19 February 1944, "A" Co. were ordered to vicinity of 870267 to support infantry in that area. (See operations report 1st Bn.) At 1342 hours verbal orders were received to alert one light tank company to move to the vicinity of IaFerriere F-962240 to be used for exploitation of a possible breakthrough. At 1345 hours "C" Co. was ordered to move to above position. (See operations report 1st Bn.) At 1430 hours verbal orders were received from CG 1st A.D. to have "D" Co. attack north along the main Albano-Anzio Road and go as far N of the overpass as possible and do as much damage as possible and to break off contact at dusk and return to bivouac. (See operations report 2nd Bn.) The coordinated infantry and tank attack NW from F92028 was moving exceptionally well but had to be discontinued due to the inability of friendly units on either flank to come forward. (See FO #7 1st AD) (For details of the above action see "Operations Report" 3rd Bn.) "C" Co. returned to bivouac area 1927A. The Regimental Forward CP received a bombing attack during the day at which time Colonel Hightower, Regimental C.O. was slightly wounded in the hand. The Regimental Forward CP remained in the location of F-932268 the day of 20 February 1944. For action of 20 February 1944 see operations report 3rd Bn. At 0922A 21 February orders were received for the Regimental Forward CP and all of the 3rd Bn ("G" Co.) to return to bivouac area, vicinity F-885235 by infiltration. This was accomplished without incident. (For operations of "G" Co. see operations report 3rd Bn.)

The remainder of the month the Regimental Headquarters, Battalion Staffs spent the time preparing and digesting plans (of which there were fifteen) for counter-attacks around the perimeter of the beach-head. Numerous labor details were furnished to help lay wire in the beach-head area. Reconnaissance was continued for tank positions for both direct and indirect fire. At 1318 hours 25 February 1944, Recon. Co. was ordered to relieve "G" Co. 81st Recon. Bn. with the mission "to patrol Corps west flank". The relief was accomplished without incident. The 3rd Bn moved to a new bivouac area F-942251 on Division order. At 1730A 28 February 1944 the 3rd Bn was attached to the 3rd Infantry Division. (For detailed operations of 1st, 2nd & 3rd Battalions and Recon. Co. see respective operations reports.)

SUPPLY

All functions of supply operated normally during the month. Ammunition dumps was established at 958245 for use by 3rd Bn. during action 17 - 28 Feb

SUPPLY (cont'd)

1944 inclusive. Indirect firing positions were also supplied with ammunition dumps varying in size from 100 to 300 rounds per firing tank.

MAINTENANCE

1. Maintenance difficulties experienced:

a. Re-processed tanks received as replacements were in very poor shape mechanically. Trouble was encountered with engines needing replacement, transmissions needing replacement, bad clutches, turret traversing mechanism faulty, electrical system shot, and tanks in general in need of major overhauls.

b. Some trouble was experienced in batteries not being strong enough to give perfect radio reception. This was contributed to batteries being installed in vehicles with too weak an acid solution. Acid was procured from Maintenance Battalion and a test made of all batteries, and acid added where needed. Instructions have been issued to run the home-lite system for a longer interval of time, and make a constant check on batteries.

c. Several air cleaners were torn up on Medium Tanks by shell fragments. Some modification should be adopted for protection of air cleaners.

d. Difficulties were experienced with adjustments on new type carburetor on Continental Engine. A report was made to C.O. Maintenance Battalion, 1st Armored Division of the fact. A study was made of the new type carburetor by Maintenance Battalion, and their representative gave our Maintenance Crews instructions in adjustments of the new carburetor.

e. Authority was given this organization by G-4, 1st Armored Division, to remove Gyro-Stabilizer Units from Light Tanks, and turn them in to Maintenance Battalion.

f. Turret traverse mechanism on Medium Tanks seemed to be a general source of trouble. The metal in gears of the traversing mechanism showed evidence of being too weak to hold the gears in place.

g. Home-lite units on Medium Tanks showed evidence of coming loose at the bases.

h. Engine hours estimated in 3rd Battalion on Medium Tanks to be 150 to 200 hours.

Engine hours estimated in 2nd Battalion on Medium Tanks to be 100 to 150 hours.

i. Most maintenance difficulties were experienced with re-processed tanks received as replacements.

2. Evacuation:

a. A total of fifteen Medium Tanks and seven Light Tanks have not been recovered for the operations during the month of February 1944. Recovery of these tanks were attempted at three different times, but unable to accomplish evacuation due to enemy small arms fire and artillery concentration.

MAINTENANCE (cont'd)

2. Evacuation (cont'd)

b. A total of seven Medium Tanks and two Light Tanks were recovered under artillery fire.

c. Greatest difficulty experienced in loss of tanks was due to ground being too soft for tank operations. When tanks tried to operate off hard roads it resulted in tanks getting stuck and tracks being thrown off from trying to work their way out. Two Light Tanks were lost by mines.

PERSONNEL

The Regimental Staff Officers assignments at the end of the month are:

REGIMENTAL COMMANDER	- Col. Louis V. Hightower
EXECUTIVE OFFICER	- Lt. Col. Edson Schull
S-1 (Adjutant)	- Maj. Frederick P. Magers
S-2 (Intelligence)	- Maj. Warren E. Huguelet
S-3 (Operations)	- Maj. Robert P. Brown
S-3 Air	- Maj. Rollin L. Elkins
S-4 (Supply)	- Maj. Harry G. Foster
S-5 (Regt'l Maint)	- Maj. William L. Mills

Captain William H. Retter was relieved from assignment to Headquarters, 3rd Battalion and assigned to Headquarters Company, 3rd Battalion as Commanding Officer 2 February 1944.

1st Lieutenant Laurence P. Robertson was relieved from assignment to Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 3rd Battalion and was assigned to Regimental Headquarters and Headquarters Company 2 February 1944.

Captain Herbert F. Hillensyer was relieved from assignment to Company "H" and assigned to Regimental Headquarters and Headquarters Company, unassigned 2 February 1944.

1st Lieutenant Darwin K. Adams was relieved from assignment to Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 3rd Battalion and was assigned to Company "H" as Commanding Officer 2 February 1944.

2nd Lieutenant George E. Loucks was relieved from assignment to Company "I" and assigned to Company "G" 3 February 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Bernard J. Vanderkamp assigned to the Regiment from 1st Replacement Depot and was assigned to Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion 10 February 1944.

1st Lieutenant Ray C. Wacker was relieved from assignment to Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion and was assigned to Company "B" as Commanding Officer 12 February 1944.

1st Lieutenant Russel C. Hantke was relieved from assignment to Company "C" and was assigned to Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion as Commanding Officer, Headquarters Company 12 February 1944.

PERSONNEL (cont'd)

2nd Lieutenant James Jost was relieved from assignment to Company "G" and assigned to Company "B" 12 February 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Rexford B. Neal was relieved from assignment to Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 3rd Battalion and assigned to Company "I" 12 February 1944.

Captain Edward A. Zwart assigned to Regiment from the 6th Armored Infantry and was assigned to the Medical Detachment 16 February 1944.

1st Lieutenant Ray C. Wacker was relieved from assignment to Company "B" and assigned to Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion as Commanding Officer, Headquarters Company 17 February 1944.

1st Lieutenant Russell C. Hantke was relieved from assignment to Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion and assigned to Company "G" 17 February 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Harold W. Orth, Company "D", promoted to 1st Lieutenant 26 February 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Walter F. Russell, Company "I", promoted to 1st Lieutenant 22 February 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Donald Schlaubaugh, Company "I", promoted to 1st Lieutenant 22 February 1944.

Major Robert P. Brown, Regimental Headquarters, was relieved from assignment as Regimental S-4 and assigned duties as Regimental S-3 23 February 1944.

Major Warren E. Huguelet, Regimental Headquarters, was relieved from assignment as Regimental S-3 and assigned duties as Regimental S-2 23 February 1944.

Major Rollin L. Elkins, Regimental Headquarters, was relieved from assignment as Regimental S-2 and assigned duties as Regimental S-3 for Air 23 February 1944.

Major Harry G. Foster, Regimental Headquarters, was relieved from assignment as Regimental S-3 for Air and assigned duties as Regimental S-4 23 February 1944.

1st Lieutenant William W. Beckett, Company "B", was relieved from assignment to the Regiment and assigned to the Detachment of Patients, 52nd Station Hospital 23 February 1944.

2nd Lieutenant William H. Sanderson assigned to the Regiment from the 19th Armored Regiment and was assigned to Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 3rd Battalion 26 February 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Richard S. Coddington, Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 2nd Battalion, promoted to 1st Lieutenant 26 February 1944.

2nd Lieutenant William S. Dunning, Company "F", promoted to 1st Lieutenant 26 February 1944.

PERSONNEL (cont'd)

1st Lieutenant Stuart C. Will assigned to the Regiment from the 13th Armored Regiment and was assigned to Service Company 26 February 1944.

1st Lieutenant William E. Branyon assigned to the Regiment from the 13th Armored Regiment and was assigned to Company "B" 27 February 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Harry A. Strater Jr., assigned to the Regiment from the 13th Armored Regiment and was assigned to Company "Q" 27 February 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Denver F. Parrish, Headquarters and Headquarters Company, promoted to 1st Lieutenant 28 February 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Robert V. Sanders, Service Company promoted to 1st Lieutenant 28 February 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Donald R. Simons, Headquarters and Headquarters Company, promoted to 1st Lieutenant, 28 February 1944.

Replacements Received

On 19 February 1944, two (2) replacements were assigned to the Regiment and were assigned to Service Company.

Casualties

As a result of the Operations described under the paragraph entitled "Combat", six (6) enlisted men were killed in action, one (1) officer and three (3) enlisted men, died as the results of wounds received in action, two (2) enlisted men were missing in action, and nine (9) officers and sixty (60) enlisted men were wounded in action. A total of eighty-one (81) casualties during the month. See consolidated casualty report attached.

Decorations and Awards

The following is a list of officers and enlisted men of this Regiment receiving awards and citations during the period 1 January to 29 February 1944.

- a. SILVER STAR- Colonel Peter C. Hains, III, 015657
Lieutenant Colonel George H. Sutherlin, 0289019
- b. CITED- Captain Stewart B. Van Dyne, 0373332
Captain Frederick W. Dodson, 0365190
1st Lieutenant Leo M. Flamm, 0451542
- c. OAK LEAF CLUSTER TO PURPLE HEART- Colonel Louis V. Hightower, 018502
(third Oak Leaf Cluster to Purple Heart)
Captain Gerald M. Dailey, 025249
1st Lieutenant Stephen (MI) Felcety,
0885713
Tech Sgt John E. Hargett, 6665990
- d. PURPLE HEART- Captain Herbert F. Hillenmeyer, 0382987
Captain Gerald M. Dailey, 025249
1st Lieutenant Wayne B. Yale, 0453006
2nd Lieutenant Willard S. Chapleau, 01015855
2nd Lieutenant Richard C. Frank, 010116149

Decorations and Awards

d. PURPLE HEART-
(continued)

2nd Lieutenant Eugene C. Steele, 01015910
2nd Lieutenant Donald L. Bonawitz, 02056126
2nd Lieutenant Aram Noorigian, 01015247
2nd Lieutenant William D. Underwood, 01015285
2nd Lieutenant James B. Mahon, 01015964
2nd Lieutenant William S. Dunning, 0-1011974
WOJG Joseph E. Bradford, W-2109234
Tech Sgt Robert H. Schlingman, 35016187
Staff Sgt Clyde Cooper, 6382870
Staff Sgt John P. Witt, 6988870
Sgt Gerhard F. Lessman, 37011147
Sgt Harold M. Mc Galister, 6661912
Sgt Bazzel J. Carter, 6984222
Sgt Ralph S. Schooley, 35130594
Cpl Stanley Czys, 12085981
Cpl Raymond L. Lenox, 33130688
Cpl George L. Kerr, 13009479
Tec 4 Raymond F. Kemery, 35167018
Tec 5 Thurman T. Abbott, 7041061
Tec 5 Clarence E. Bernard, 15056160
Tec 5 Theodore E. Wisniewski, 32319660
Tec 5 John L. Holcomb, 6985052
Tec 5 William H. Breeden, 38027042
Tec 5 John E. Hewitt, 35150117
Tec 5 William E. Sutton, 37011162
Tec 5 Walter A. Gladchum, 16064654
Pfc Kenton H. Underwood, 33168273
Pfc Hilton L. Lasiter, 34398382
Pfc Floyd H. Kick, 38110031
Pfc William (NMI) Stanmitz, 38054616
Pfc Cecil D. Crow, 14046216
Pvt James T. Stringer, 7008381
Pvt Paul C. Hamilton, 35212726
Pvt Russell E. Tichenor, 37130044
Pvt Stanton A. Craig^{SP4}, 35437919
Pvt John T. Moran, 36357854
Pvt Glenn L. Allen, 34606477
Pvt Frank T. Siluk, 37552982
Pvt Joe Ensley, 38279886
Pvt Milford R. Perry, 14026940
Pvt Leonard J. Kolanowski, 36410156
Pvt Dewey (NMI) Watkins, 35100557
Pvt Finley E. Sheppard, 37314825

Frederick P. Magers
FREDERICK P. MAGERS,
Major, 1st Armd Regt,
Adjutant

PERSONNEL SECTION
FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT, APO 251, N.Y.

9 March 44

SUBJECT: Battle Casualties for February.

TO : S-1, 1st Armored Regiment.

Wisniewski, Theodore E.	Tec5	32319660	Co A	RTD	2 Feb 44
Law, Orville	Cpl	35150142	Rcn	RTD	3 Feb 44
Stannits, Willie MMI	Pfc	38054616	Co I	RTD	2 Feb 44
MacDonald, Richard P.	Pfc	36335668	Hq-1	KIA	6 Feb 44
Thiele, Roy E.	Pfc	32375649	Hq-1	KIA	6 Feb 44
Mayer, Kystus C.	Tec5	35166147	Hq-1	SWA	6 Feb 44
Marchitto, Carmine J.	Pvt	32308634	Hq-1	SWA	6 Feb 44
Cuellar, Pete D.	Cpl	39164003	Hq-1	LWA	6 Feb 44
Bradshaw, Dennis M.	Pvt	35108711	Hq-1	LWA	6 Feb 44
Brannigan, Thomas E.	Pvt	32167345	Hq-2	LWA	5 Feb 44
CARTER, Donald E.	2Lt	0-2056130	Co B	SWA	9 Feb 44
BECKETT, William W.	1Lt	0-384582	Co B	SIA	9 Feb 44
Posenke, Lawrence E.	Tech	36225275	Co B	LIA	9 Feb 44
Klotsle, Eugene J.	Tec5	15320290	Co B	LIA	9 Feb 44
McPhail, Daniel J.	Tec5	36225398	Co B	SWA	9 Feb 44
Bast, Roy H.	Pfc	36078975	Co B	SWA	9 Feb 44
Clark, George E.	Pvt	34683392	Co B	LIA	9 Feb 44
CARTER, Donald E.	2Lt	0-2056130	Co B	DOW	9 Feb 44
Dubicki, Bruno E.	Pvt	32180248	Co C	SWA	9 Feb 44
Hatchett, Marvin A. Jr.	Tec5	35280370	Co H	SWA	9 Feb 44
Rawlings, Walter S.	Tec5	35260246	Co H	SWA	9 Feb 44
Dzieglewics, Steve C.	Pfc	36618943	Co H	SWA	9 Feb 44
Sahms, Ralph M.	Pvt	33140890	Co H	SWA	9 Feb 44
Rotella, Thomas G.	Pvt	7040717	Hq-1	LWA	9 Feb 44
Morris, Henry W.	Tech	6658673	Hq-1	SWA	9 Feb 44
Harris, Charles D.	Sgt	38028946	Co A	LIA	9 Feb 44
RIGGSBY, Raymond M.	1Lt	0-885708	Co I	LWA	9 Feb 44
SCHLABAUGH, Donald	2Lt	0-1015836	Co I	SWA	9 Feb 44
DAILEY, Gerald M.	Capt	0-25249	Co A	LWA	9 Feb 44
Austin, Ralph W.	Tec5	35150141	Rcn	RTD	10 Feb 44
Misic, Joseph A.	Sgt	6655394	Co D	LWA	16 Feb 44
Myers, Carol E.	Tec5	39082320	Co D	SWA	16 Feb 44
BURESH, Lunir F.	Capt	0-313232	Co E	LWA	16 Feb 44
BASSETT, William K.	2Lt	0-2056117	Co G	LWA	16 Feb 44
Cox, James R.	Pfc	10600068	Rcn	RTD	6 Feb 44
Anglum, James B.	S/Sgt	33031610	Co I	RTD	19 Feb 44
Girdley, William S.	Sgt	7040400	Rcn	SWA	18 Feb 44
Lawson, Ted	Tech	7040734	Rcn	LWA	18 Feb 44
Brown, Frank L.	Pvt	35166936	Hq-1	SWA	17 Feb 44
CORTEZ, James J.	1Lt	0-417396	Co A	LWA	18 Feb 44
Posenke, Lawrence E.	Tech	36225275	Co B	RTD	24 Feb 44

Koski, Arvo E.	S/Sgt	39375505	Co F	SWA	19 Feb 44
Collins, Daniel L.	Sgt	39163650	Co F	SWA	19 Feb 44
Fogarty, Paul J.	Pvt	35138119	Co F	LWA	20 Feb 44
Widner, Charles L.	Pvt	37603733	LWA	Co F	LWA 20 Feb 44
Floyd, Stanley L.	Pvt	36430432	Co F	LWA	21 Feb 44
Millsaps, Talmage E.	Tec 4	14010125	Hq-3	LIA	20 Feb 44
Tyson, Lois L.	Pvt	6973359	Hq-3	SWA	20 Feb 44
Betts, Kenneth C.	Cpl	39601262	Co H	LIA	19 Feb 44
RIGGSBY, Raymond M.	1 Lt	0-885708	Co I	RTD	20 Feb 44
Hart, Milton D.	Tec 5	33280371	Co D	LVA	19 Feb 44
Elder, Joseph A.	Cpl	35108543	Co D	SWA	19 Feb 44
Cabral, John NMI	Pvt	39000359	Co D	LVA	19 Feb 44
Jozwiak, John J.	Pvt	35402930	LWA	Co D	19 Feb 44
Davis, Denzil W.	Sgt	7041909	Co D	MIA	19 Feb 44
Meier, Arthur T.	Pfc	36119895	Co D	MIA	19 Feb 44
Rotella, Thomas G.	Pvt	7040717	Hq-1	DOW	19 Feb 44
Koski, Arvo E.	S/Sgt	39375505	Co F	DOW	19 Feb 44
Thayer, Theodore NMI	Sgt	19123727	Co F	SWA	22 Feb 44
Wood, Hugh NMI	Pvt	32489133	Co F	LWA	21 Feb 44
PEKETY, Stephen NMI	1 Lt	0-885713	Co G	SWA	19 Feb 44
Frank, Richard C.	2 Lt	0-1016149	Co G	LVA	20 Feb 44
Midthun, Tenney A.	Sgt	36215358	Co G	LVA	20 Feb 44
Charnock, Bruce NMI	Tec 4	6992315	Co G	KIA	20 Feb 44
Allegood, Julian J.	Cpl	14035101	Co G	SWA	20 Feb 44
Sipes, Victor NMI	Cpl	15045293	Co G	LVA	20 Feb 44
Meissner, Elroy W.	Tec 5	16094358	Co G	LVA	20 Feb 44
Nixon, James H.	Pfc	34012549	Co G	SWA	20 Feb 44
Garcia, Jose L.	Pvt	38362334	Co G	SWA	20 Feb 44
Keller, Daniel W.	Pvt	14020095	Co G	LVA	20 Feb 44
Pittman, Daniel V.	Pvt	32003159	Co G	SWA	20 Feb 44
Brown, Frank D.	Pvt	37462202	Hq-2	LIA	21 Feb 44
Holcomb, John L.	Tec 5	6985052	Hq-3	LWA	22 Feb 44
Meissner, Elroy W.	Tec 5	16094358	Co G	RTD	23 Feb 44
Milam, Olive E.	Tec 5	35212682	Co B	LWA	22 Feb 44
Hauck, Clarence H.	S/Sgt	33010113	Mt	LWA	22 Feb 44
Thayer, Theodore NMI	Sgt	19123727	Co F	LWA	22 Feb 44 (Rep'd as SWA)
Collins, Daniel L.	Sgt	39163650	Co F	DOW	19 Feb 44
Garza, Isidro Jr	Tec 4	38027263	Co F	LWA	22 Feb 44
Farley, Henry J.	Pvt	37221366	Co B	LWA	27 Feb 44
Wilcox, Clyde R.	Tec 5	16064738	Co B	LWA	27 Feb 44
Bittel, Robert J.	Pvt	12201822	Co D	KIA	27 Feb 44
Lewis, L.D. (I.O.)	Pvt	6366135	Co D	SWA	27 Feb 44
Whelchel, Wesley T.	Pfc	34176153	Co A	KIA	28 Feb 44
RUPPERT, John P/	1 Lt	0-408057	Co I	LVA	18 Feb 44
Hamburg, Leroy E.	Pvt	37459259	Co H	DWA	17 Feb 44
Thayer, Theodore NMI	Sgt	19123727	Co F	RTD	29 Feb 44
Sinclair, Henry E.	S/Sgt	35014825	Co C	SWA	29 Feb 44
Gawarocki, Joseph NMI	Tec 5	12072685	Co C	LWA	29 Feb 44
XXXXXXXXXXXX	XXXXXX	XXXXXXXXXX	XXXX	XXXXXXXXXX	see
Bass, Elgin H.	Pfc	34143457	LWA	Hq-1	29 Feb 44

Lester E. Crossman
 LESTER E. CROSSMAN,
 CWO, AUS, Ass't Unit Per. Off.

HEADQUARTERS 1ST BATTALION
1st Armored Regiment
APO 251, U S. Army

March 1, 1944

Resume of Activities of 1st Battalion, 1st A. R. for month
of February 1944

MAP REFERENCE: G.S., G.S., ITALY 4229, 1/50,000 - 158 IV

The period February 1 - 8 the 1st Battalion, 1st Armored Regiment remained in bivouac in the regimental area. Its activities were primarily camp duties, digging in of personnel and vehicles and route reconnaissance of area by officers and reconnaissance personnel. On February 6, 1944 two enlisted men were killed and four wounded, of the reconnaissance platoon, while on a night reconnaissance mission with the British in vicinity F890301.

On the morning of February 9, 1944 at 0900 hrs the battalion was alerted, given the mission of stopping an attack of German infantry in vicinity of Buonriposo ridge. The weather was clear and terrain fair for armor. Information of enemy and friendly troops was hazy. The battalion (-B&C) moved at 0930 hrs along main Anzio - Albano highway. "A" company proceeded to vicinity F855304. On moving off the main road it was subjected to heavy artillery fire. It remained in this position throughout the day. At 1130 hrs enemy infantry was engaged and at 1250 hrs one enemy tank (Mark IV) was knocked out. It is estimated that "A" Company stopped the attack of at least one battalion of infantry and inflicted about 150 casualties, killed and wounded.

At 1200 hrs "B" Company was ordered to proceed to vicinity of F842319 and attack Buonriposo Ridge in a north easterly direction and that "A" Company would support from its position at F855304. At 1245 hrs "B" Company encountered a hasty mine field at F842319 and lost two tanks. Lt. Wm. Beckett, Company Commander was injured at this time. The company then attempted to proceed, but on leaving the road encountered very ruddy terrain and stuck five tanks. During this period they were subjected to intense small arms fire and some Anti-Tank fire. The situation was untenable at 1500 hrs and "B" Company ordered to withdraw. Total Losses: Two Officers, Seven Enlisted Men; Seven Tanks.

A second plan to carry on with the mission was started, but due to the late hour 1630 hrs, the battalion was ordered to withdraw at 1730 hrs, so that it could not carry on with its original mission. Results of days activities: Enemy 150 casualties, killed and wounded, One (Mark IV) Tank knocked out: Friendly Two Officers and Seven Enlisted Men wounded: Seven Tanks lost.

The balance of the month, February 10 - 29, 1944, the battalion remained in the regimental bivouac area. The Mortar Platoon was attached to 6th Armored Infantry on February 19th and supported their attack on that date. "A" Company moved to a defensive position, on February 20, in vicinity of F865270. This position continued to be occupied by "B" and "C" Companies in succession on February 26 & 27 respectively.

Throughout the month the battalion was subjected to sporadic bombing and shelling, several casualties occurring, one Enlisted Man killed, and one vehicle temporarily disabled.

Rudolph Barlow
RUDOLPH BARLOW,
Major, 1st A. R.
S-3, 1st Bn.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BATTALION
1st Armored Regiment
APO 251 U.S. Army

2 March 1944.

HISTORY OF BATTALION FOR THE MONTH OF FEBRUARY

1 - 12 February - Battalion in bivouac in Corps reserve ready to be used in case of a German break thru on any part of the front. Positions were reconnoitered for defensive positions and each company dug emplacements to be occupied if necessary. Pvt Dewey Watkins of "E" Company was wounded by shell fragments during these operations.

12 February - "D" Company went under control of 27th FA. "F" Company under control of 91st FA for indirect firing.

14 February - "E" Company went under control of 938th FA also to do indirect firing missions.

16 February - Above companies still in indirect firing positions were bombed and strafed, wounding Capt Buresh, Lumir F. of "E" Company and Pfc Cecil Crow, "D" Company, and Pvt Staunton A. Craiga, "D" Company; Lt Moorigan "F" Company; Pfc Walter J. Kopera, "E" Company; Tec 4 Raymond F. Kemery, "F" Company; Pvt Russell T. Tichnor, "F" Company.

17 February - "F" Company was relieved from control of 91st FA and returned to battalion bivouac. The results of their firing missions are difficult to determine. They were given credit, however, of breaking of an enemy attack of approximately two battalions of infantry, in addition to their harassing fire.

18 February - "D" Company was relieved from control of 27th FA and returned to the battalion bivouac. Results of fire missions unknown. "E" Company still attached to 938th FA. "F" Company moved beginning at 2200 hours to overpass road in position south of road with a mission to support friendly infantry and holding the line of overpass road.

19 February - On the morning of this date at dawn "F" Company from its positions south of overpass road found enemy infantry infiltrated practically into some of the tank positions. They, the tanks, in conjunction with friendly infantry attacked and drove the enemy across the road and restored the line north of overpass road. In so doing, S/Sgt Koski was shot in the head with small arms fire by infantry too close to his tank for him to direct his tank guns on the infantry. Lt Dunning was also wounded in the head in the same manner. "D" Company was ordered to attack down Albano-Anzio Road to go as far as possible and cause as much damage as possible until darkness and then return to the bivouac. Left bivouac area at 1500 hours and one platoon advanced through the overpass where they received heavy direct AT fire which knocked out three of their tanks. They were given credit for flushing 200 Germans out of a wadi who surrendered to the British. The company withdrew under the cover of a friendly smoke screen. Pvt Danzil D. Davis and Pvt Arthur T. Meier of "D" Company are missing from the above operations. Sgt George J. Canian was wounded

in the above operations of "D" Company. Pvt Paul C. Hamilton was wounded in raid on battalion bivouac.

20 February - "E" Company was released from control of 938th FA and returned to bivouac. The results of their operations: (A). Broke up one German attack; destroyed five tanks and relieved the pressure on the British by their harassing fire. "F" Company continued direct fire support from overpass road. Sgt Thayer of "F" Company acting as forward observer for 91st FA very successful in destroying two tanks, two ammunition trucks, and an undetermined number of personnel. Lt Alvin Parker destroyed two tanks by direct fire. One of "F" Company tanks was knocked out by direct AT fire, and was later burned. Sgt Thayer was wounded while on a patrol mission - has been recommended for Silver Star.

21 February - "F" Company continued during the day their direct fire support, and was relieved by "E" Company during the night of 21-22 February. During their operations it is estimated that the tank fire killed about 400 Germans and assisted in the capture of as many more. Destroyed two tanks and were highly instrumental in breaking up several enemy attacks. Artiller under their direction was laid effectively on many enemy concentrations, of enemy infantry and tanks. Battalion Assault Guns during this period fired many harassing missions and destroyed at least one AT gun which was firing on our tanks. The following named personnel were wounded on the 21st February 1944: Cpl George V. Kerr, "F" Company; Pvt Joe Ensley, "F" Company; Pvt Frank Siluk, "F" Company.

22 - 24 February - "D" and "F" Company remained in battalion area, "E" Company continued their direct support mission. 1st Lt. John R. Lewis and Sgt Sam Smith of "E" Company were slightly wounded on this mission.

25 February - "D" Company relieved "E" Company of position south of overpass road, where they stayed in position until relieved by 191st Tank Battalion on the night of 27 February. 1 Tank from "D" Company received a direct hit from H.E. prior to their release which killed Pvt Robert Bittel and wounded Pvt L. D. Lewis.

28 February - "F" Company moved to indirect firing missions just east of present bivouac under control of 91st FA.

29 February - "F" Company released control of 91st FA to control of 160th FA same mission. Morning of 29th February Tec 5 Micheal T. Zacklin, Tec 4 Isidiro Garza was wounded, slightly from an air raid.

Lt Bruce Hettle assumed command of "E" Company when Capt Buresh was evacuated on the 16 February 1944.

Capt Harry T. Holzman returned from Hospital in Naples to take over "D" Company from 1st Lt. Solms on the 29th February 1944.

/s/ William C. Brown
WILLIAM C. BROWN
Capt., 1st A. R.
Adjutant.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

H.R. Collier
H.R. COLLIER,
DJG, U.S.A.
Asst Adjutant.

32

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BATTALION
1st Armored Regiment
APO 251 U.S. Army

1 March 1944.

OPERATIONS FOR PERIOD 1 FEBRUARY - 29 FEBRUARY 1944

- a. During period Battalion was normally on 1/2 hours alert during daylight hours and one hour alert at night.
- b. During the period reconnaissances were made for routes and assembly areas around the perimeter of the beachhead.
- c. Vehicles and installations in the bivouac area were well camouflaged and dug in.
- d. Tank companies, mortars platoon and assault gun platoon dug vehicular pits in the vicinity of F915284, F860310 and F855295, another set of pits was dug in the vicinity of F820300 and F790280 for the purpose of holding against an attack from the North and North West.
- e. On the 12th February "D" Co. went into positions in the vicinity of F852670 to fire missions for the 27th FA and "F" Co. went into positions in the vicinity of F800285 to fire missions for the 91st FA. On the 14 February, "E" Co. went into positions in vicinity of F862243 to fire missions for 938th FA, (VI Corps).
- f. On 17th "F" Co. returned, 18th "D" Co. returned to battalion.
- g. On the 19th "F" Co. had mission of supporting 6th Inf. from positions south of overpass road in vicinity of F885284. The attack was scheduled for 0630 hours. At 0430 hours the enemy attacked and "F" Co. was forced to fight to get into its positions due to an infiltration in the British sector astride Albano-Anzio Road. By 1530 hours British position was restored and approximately 300 P.W.'s turned into British partly due to fire from our tanks. At 1530 hours "D" Co. given mission of working as far North on Anzio-Albano Road as possible before dark. Head of company reached a point vicinity of F862297 when progress was halted by accurate AT fire from left flank and 3 tanks were lost. Later it was reported that approximately 200 P.W.'s turned into British. Following the operation "D" Co. returned to bivouac, "F" Co. remained in position taken up that morning. Assault Guns supported "F" Co. from vicinity of F863254 and also laid smoke 300 yards west of vicinity F862297 to assist "D" Co.'s withdrawal.
- h. On the 20th February "E" Co. returned from 938th FA. "F" Co. did some firing on targets of opportunity and directed fire of 91st FA. Assault Guns fired on targets of opportunity.
- i. "E" Co. relieved "F" Co. on night of 21 February and continued same mission assisted by Assault Guns and 91st FA. Company overheads were sent out to dig defensive positions in various sectors of the beach-head.
- j. "D" Co. relieved "E" Co. at 2110 hours 25 February with same mission. The Assault Guns were relieved and two guns were transferred to 91st FA.
- k. "D" Co. ordered to move back about 2,000 yards in order to reduce artillery fire falling on friendly positions along overpass road.
- l. "D" Co. was relieved on 28 February by 191 Tank Battalion. "F" Co. went into indirect fire positions in vicinity of F895238 to fire missions for

91st FA. The 91st FA was moved out and "F" Co. now fires for 160 FA.

Results of Operations

1. Period 1 - 29 February, Battalion lost the following personnel: "D" Company- 3 men, "F" Company- 2 men.
2. Period 1 - 29 February, Battalion had wounded the following personnel: Hq Co.- 2 men, "D" Company- 2 men, "F" Company- 4 men.
3. Period 1 - 29 February, Battalion lost the following tanks M-4: "D" Company- 4 tanks, "F" Company- 1 tank.
4. This Battalion contributed a major part in the taking of 500 PW.
5. The battalion by direct and indirect fire knocked out the following: "D" Company- 1 light vehicle, 2 MG nests, "E" Company- 6 tanks, "F" Company- 2 tanks by direct fire and directed fire of 91st FA, destroying 2 tanks and 2 ammunition trucks.

/s/ Robert L. Sweeney, Jr.
ROBERT L. SWEENEY
Major, 1st Armd Regt
Executive Officer

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

H. R. Collier

H. R. COLLIER,
WOJG, U. S. A.
Asst Adjutant.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BATTALION
First Armored Regiment
A.P.O. 251, c/o Postmaster, N.Y.C., N.Y.

9 March 1944

HISTORY OF THE BATTALION
For The Period
February 1 - 29 Incl

MAPS: GSGS 4229 - Italy 1/50,000 - Sheets 158 I, II, III, and IV.

February 1: The Battalion (minus Company "G", Assault and Mortar Platoons) completed movement to Division Assembly Area at 0035 hours. During the morning the remainder of the battalion closed in the Division Area and the remainder of the day was devoted to maintenance.

February 2 - 8: Battalion remained in bivouac at F-890245 as a part of VI Corps reserve. Considerable time spent by the battalion officers in making thorough reconnaissance study of positions throughout the entire beachhead, especially in the 3rd Infantry Division sector. Emphasis placed on maintenance and care and cleaning of arms and equipment during this entire period.

February 9: Received orders at 1230 hours to move to front with two (2) companies. Companies "H" and "I" moved out at 1315 and 1331 hours respectively. The former moved up to F-866306, engaged enemy and gave support to infantry in that area until dusk. Company "I" moved to right flank to the vicinity of F-891307 and engaged the enemy from a roadbound position until approximately 1600 hours when it withdrew to vicinity of F-863286 to await further instructions. All elements of the battalion disengaged and withdrew to F-890245 at approximately 1800 hours.

February 10 - 15: Battalion remained at F-890245 as a part of VI Corps reserve. Constant reconnaissance missions were made by officers of the battalion to locate positions for tanks along the perimeter of the beachhead. Personnel engaged in maintenance and care and cleaning of equipment.

February 17: Received orders to repeat attack of 9 February toward Carrocete (F-875330). Company "H" moved to attack to the north along the Albano road; Company "I" moved to the flank position at F-915283 to attack to the northwest. "H" Company moved one platoon to a point at F-862290 covered by the remainder of the company deployed along the Overpass Road. Company "I" began movement as ordered but was recalled at dusk to take up positions near CR at F-915283. Company "G" moved to position at F-9228 to F-9325 in support of Company "I". Assault guns in position in vicinity of F-904245 directly supporting Companies "I" and "G". At dark Company "H" withdrew to position OO at F-890245 per V.C.C.G. Companies "I" and "G" remained in positions held during day in support of elements of the 45th Infantry Division.

February 18: At approximately 0700 hours Company "I" received information (by liaison with the infantry) of a strong enemy attack which was moving southeast astride the railroad bed. C.O. Company "I" immediately ordered one platoon to attack along the roadbed to the northwest to break up the enemy infantry attack. This platoon under cover of the remainder of the company succeeded in moving one section completely through the enemy infantry which had reached a point at approximately F-901294 and apparently was responsible for stopping the German attack in that sector. Company "I" received heavy dive bombing attack at 1200 hours in vicinity of the CR 915 283 wounding the company commander and disabling one tank. Company "G", in process of relieving elements of Company "I", had one tank disabled in this same attack. Company "H" moved from OO (F-890245) to assembly area vic F-943931. No further incidents occurred during the day. Company "H" moved to Padiglione (F-918288) and vicinity during the night.

February 19: During the night of 18 - 19 February received orders relative to coordinated infantry - tank counterattack to take place at 0630 hours, 19 February. Company "G" from its position at F-915283 to support elements of 30th Infantry (3rd Infantry Division) in an attack toward Carroceto. Company "H" to support infantry on the right flank and protect right flank of attack by moving north from Padiglione (F-918288) to cross the bridge at F-915310 and destroy the enemy along the right flank on the north side of the Fso. della Ficocchia. (General plan of infantry attack: attack to move astride axis from F-915283 to limited objectives vicinity F-885305. 30th Infantry to attack on north side of axis between axis and Fso della Ficocchia and the 6th Infantry (1st A.D.) to attack on south side of axis). Initial movement of Company G delayed by bridging in process at F-910287 but soon got under way - elements of one platoon reaching F-891301 under cover of remainder of company.

Company "H" encountered considerable infantry in the houses and in the Fso di Spaccasassi in the vicinity of the bridge at F-915310. One platoon reached bridge at F-914326 in an attack to clear the area of enemy. By mid-afternoon the bridge was in no danger from enemy and one platoon crossed to engage the enemy infantry by fire in the vicinity of 9031 grid square. During the late afternoon elements of battalion were ordered to withdraw to initial positions. Seven (7) tanks of company "H" remained in vicinity of bridge at F-915310 to defend it. Elements of Reconnaissance Company, 1st Armored Regiment attached to Companies "G" and "H" for night security.

February 20: Company "G" received heavy artillery fire during the day while in position in support of the infantry. Company "H" received very heavy artillery barrage on its position at the bridge at F-915310 at mid-day, causing damage to three tanks. One platoon of Company "I" attached to Company "H" for support in that sector.

Per V.O.C.G. one platoon Company "I" (in reserve at F-930267) ordered to move on reconnaissance in force via Padiglione to bridge at F-914326. This platoon began movement through elements at bridge 915310 at approximately 1430 hours and came under intense direct fire from the northwest, north and northeast almost immediately. Platoon leader reported heavy movement of enemy tanks and other vehicles along the road from F-891334 toward the bridge at F-915310. These targets immediately engaged by our tanks and all supporting artillery.

An intense tank fight developed and continued until enemy tanks withdrew under heavy tank and artillery fire.

Because of losses, all tanks of both "H" and "I" companies then in the sector Padiglione - Bridge F-915310 placed under command of C.O. Company "H". No further activities during the night.

February 21: Companies "G" and "D" received shelling during the day in their positions. No offensive action by the enemy noted until approximately 1600 hours when enemy tanks moved to attack the bridge at F-915310. These tanks were engaged by our supporting artillery which was corrected during the intense fire fight by Lt. Russell, Company "I", who acted as F. O. from his position in the vicinity of the bridge. Enemy tanks withdrew at dusk and no further attempts were made to attack.

Per V.O.C.G. all elements of the battalion less company "G" withdrew to bivouac area at F-890245 being relieved by elements of the 191st Tank Bn.

February 22 -23: Battalion less Company "G" in bivouac in vicinity of F-890245. At approximately 1530 hours 23 February orders were received relieving Company "G" whose rear elements began movement to the battalion bivouac area at approximately 1700 hours. This move was completed at 2330 hours with no enemy interference.

February 24 - 26: These days devoted to maintenance on combat vehicles and a reconnaissance by the Battalion Executive for a suitable bivouac area for the Battalion in the 3rd Division Area. A new area was found in the vicinity of F-942218 and at 1830 hours the Battalion received orders to move to it. The Combat echelon moved at 2300 hours in the order "G", Hq, "H" and "I", clearing the former bivouac at 0130 hours 26 February and closing in the new area at 0500 hours.

February 27: Day devoted to local reconnaissance and engineering to secure our new area.

February 28: Tanks of Companies "H" (8) and "I" (7) ordered to move to indirect fire positions at F-985198 and F-971214 to support 69th Armd F. A. in indirect fire missions. Companies started movements to positions by means of infiltration at 2100 hours, 27 February and closed in positions at 0400 hours, 28 February. No firing other than registration was done during the day. All 15 tanks fired interdiction fire during the night at charted targets.

February 29: At 1700 hours orders received (VOCG) attaching the battalion to 3rd Infantry Division to assist in defense against an impending enemy attack. The tanks firing indirect missions for 69th Armd. F.A. were immediately relieved and returned to the battalion area. Orders were given to company commanders who immediately made a personal reconnaissance of their respective sectors. March order issued at approximately 2115 hours and column moved out at 2215 hours in the order "I", "G", and "H". Companies moved to initial positions and were in position by 0400 hours 1 March.

For the BATTALION COMMANDER:


LAWRENCE V. GREENE,
Capt., 1st Armd. Regt.,
Executive Officer, 3rd Bn.

37

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
PO 251, c/o Postmaster, N.Y., N.Y.

USA
OAK-196
1 Feb - 31 Mar 44
11 April 1944.

Mar 44

TRAINING

During the month of March 1944, the Regiment entered into an intensive training program. Due to limited facilities and maneuverability for any large tactical exercise, emphasis was placed on small unit training and tactical problems involving a company of tanks in support of a battalion of infantry. In small unit training, gun crew drills, physical conditioning, terrain plot problems and communication exercises were stressed. Much benefit was derived from our tactical problems with the infantry as we became better acquainted with their capabilities and limitations, and they with ours. The communication problem seems to be the main difficulty in operations combining infantry and tanks. It is our opinion that the infantry should be equipped with better radios.

For detailed outline of training programs, see Training Memorandum #3 thru 6, Headquarters 1st Armd Regt, attached.

PROTECTIVE MEASURES

Continued improvements were made on dugouts, vehicle pits and camouflage. The Regiment was warned of the approaching malaria season and being in one of the worst malaria infested areas in the world, steps were taken for the organization of an anti-malaria control campaign to be initiated the first of April.

RECONNAISSANCE

Continued reconnaissance was made throughout the month by officer and non-commissioned officer parties of the beachhead area. All organizations were ordered to build a terrain plot, to scale of the beachhead areas, which has served as a very satisfactory method of instruction.

COMBAT

The Regiment did not enter into combat as a unit during the month of March. Mortars, Assault Guns and the tanks fired supporting fires for other units within the beachhead. The 2nd and 3rd Bn both kept one company in indirect firing positions throughout the month, rotating companies within the battalions about every ten days. They supplied their own forward observers and in some cases operated their own fire direction centers. Platoons of tank were used as batteries of artillery. The ability to fire indirect by the tanks has proved a valuable asset to the beachhead, both in being able to outreach the 105mm and also due to the difference of the ammunition, as 105mm ammunition was a critical item at times. For details of these operations, see Operational Reports of the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Bn's, 1st Armd Regt for month of March 1944, attached.

SUPPLY

Normal supply functions throughout the month.

SEP 21 1945
12188

MAINTENANCE

The regiment performed normal maintenance during the month. Since there was no major losses due to combat, the maintenance consisted of preventative and normal repair functions.

As a result of the stress placed on first echelon maintenance through the application of the Field Park System, there has been a visible improvement in the appearance and operation of vehicles of this regiment. Several tanks have been fitted with special devices to meet conditions of combat in this area, and experiments under non-tactical conditions prove that they may have some value in combat.

Two medium tanks have been adapted to carry the "snake", developed for the purpose of detonating minefields, road blocks, reducing barbed wire, and etc. The tanks have been adapted to carry the "snake" up, push it into the target area, and detonate it without requiring the tank crew to dismount or expose itself.

One light and one medium tank have been prepared for reducing barbed wire entanglements. A mortar is mounted on the front slope plate of the tank, and is so arranged that by firing it a grappling hook with a light cable attached can be thrown over the target. The other end of the cable is attached to the tank, which can back up, thereby dragging the hook through the barbed wire entanglement, effectively reducing it. The mortar can be fired from inside the tank, this eliminates the hazard of exposing the crew to unnecessary fire.

Experiments are still in progress attempting to increase track flotation so that our tanks may operate in boggy ground. A flat steel plate, welded to two steel rods, which in turn are welded along both sides and parallel to the long axis of an ordinary grouser, has given the desired extra footing. The grouser is clamped on in the usual manner, with the rods and the extra plate extending to the outside (away from the hull). The grouser not only increases traction, but the extra surface furnished by the steel plate almost doubles the width of the track. Tests of this modification, with a grouser attached to each block, have shown that the tank will do everything but swim. Operation on hard surface roads resulted in the loss of only two grousers from a light tank in approximately fifty miles. At present, one light tank company and one medium tank platoon have been equipped with these "web feet". They have not been tested in combat as yet.

Four T-2 Tank Recovery vehicles have been equipped to carry four sections of Treadway bridging each. Crews of these vehicles have received instruction in the laying of these sections.

PERSONNEL

The Regimental Staff Officers assignments at the end of the month are:

REGIMENTAL COMMANDER	- Col Louis V. Hightower
EXECUTIVE OFFICER	- Lt Col Edson Schull
S-1 (Adjutant)	- Major Frederick P. Magers
S-2 (Intelligence)	- Major Warren E. Huguelet
S-3 (Operations)	- Major Robert P. Brown
S-3 AIR	- Major Rollin L. Elkins
S-4 (Supply)	- Major Harry G. Foster
S-5 (Regt'l Maint)	- Captain Herbert F. Hillenmeyer

1st Lieutenant James J. Cortez was relieved from assignment to the Regiment and assigned to the Detachment of Patients, 45th General Hospital, as a result of wounds received in action. - 23 February 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Harry R. Miller was relieved from assignment to the Regiment and assigned to the Detachment of Patients, 73rd Station Hospital. - 1 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Haakon B. Hendricksen, ^{from} Company "H", promoted to 1st Lieutenant. - 1 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Leonard Foreman, Hq & Hq Company, promoted to 1st Lieutenant. - 1 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Robert L. Heishman was relieved from assignment to the Regiment and assigned to the Detachment of Patients, 45th General Hospital. - 4 March 1944.

1st Lieutenant John A. Campbell was relieved from assignment to the Regiment and assigned to Personnel Center No 1 for return to the United States under the rotation policy. - 6 March 1944.

1st Lieutenant Elton J. Champagne was relieved from assignment to Headquarters and Headquarters Company, and assigned to Hq & Hq Company, 3rd Battalion. - 7 March 1944.

1st Lieutenant Robert E. Wear was relieved from assignment to Hq & Hq Company, and assigned to Hq & Hq Company, 3rd Battalion. - 7 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant William D. Underwood was relieved from assignment to Company "H", and assigned to Hq & Hq Company, 3rd Battalion. - 7 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Arthur M. Willet was relieved from assignment to Service Company, and assigned to Company "H". - 7 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Haakon B. Hendricksen was relieved from assignment to Service Company, and assigned to Company "H". - 7 March 1944.

PERSONNEL (cont'd)

2nd Lieutenant Austin P. Harper was relieved from assignment to Service Company, and assigned to Company "I". - 7 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant William H. Sanderson was relieved from assignment to Hq & Hq Company, 3rd Battalion, and assigned to Company "G". - 7 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant William T. Shea, Company "B", promoted to 1st Lieutenant. - 8 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant James B. Mahon, Hq & Hq Company, 1st Battalion, promoted to 1st Lieutenant. - 8 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant John E. Watkins, Company "A", promoted to 1st Lieutenant. - 8 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Willard G. Chapleau, Company "B", promoted to 1st Lieutenant. - 9 March 1944.

The following named officers of the 2nd Replacement Depot, Personnel Center No 6, were attached to the Regiment for temporary duty and attached to organization indicated after their names: - 13 March 1944.

Major John A. Fine Jr.	Hq & Hq Company, 3rd Battalion
1st Lt Thomas W. Brundige, III	Company "B"
1st Lt Winston T. Brundige	Company "A"
1st Lt Leroy G. Finn	Hq & Hq Company, 1st Battalion

1st Lieutenant Claude R. Haishman was attached to the Regiment for temporary duty, and attached to Company "H". - 14 March 1944. (fr. 2nd Repl Depot, Personnel Center No 6)

Major Frederick J. Emery, 2nd Replacement Depot, Personnel Center No 6, was attached to the Regiment and attached to Hq & Hq Company, 2nd Battalion. - 14 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Richard C. Frank was relieved from assignment to the Regiment and assigned to the Detachment of Patients, 21st General Hospital. - 15 March 1944.

Captain Raymond F. Baker, 2nd Replacement Depot, Personnel Center No 6, attached to the Regiment for temporary duty and attached to Reconnaissance Company. - 17 March 1944.

1st Lieutenant James B. Mahon, was relieved from assignment to the Regiment and assigned to the Detachment of Patients, 45th General Hospital, as a result of wounds received in action. - 19 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Jack P. Beagle, Company "E", promoted to 1st Lieutenant. - 21 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Aram Mooragian, Company "F", promoted to 1st Lieutenant. - 21 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Arthur J. Willing, Company "F", promoted to 1st Lieutenant. - 21 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant James E. Swan, Hq & Hq Company, 2nd Battalion, promoted

PERSONNEL (cont'd)

to 1st Lieutenant. - 21 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Eugene C. Steele, Reconnaissance Company, promoted to 1st Lieutenant. - 21 March 1944.

1st Lieutenant Stephen Fekety having been dropped from the rolls and returned to the Regiment, was assigned to Company "G". - 22 March 1944.

Captain James L. McDonald Jr. was relieved from assignment to the Regiment and assigned to the Detachment of Patients, 45th General Hospital, as a result of wounds received in action. - 23 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Donald C. Gordon, Maintenance Company, promoted to 1st Lieutenant. - 23 March 1944.

Captain Lawrence V. Greene, Hq & Hq Company, 3rd Battalion, promoted to Major. - 23 March 1944.

Captain Robert M. Allmann was relieved from assignment to the Regiment, and assigned to Personnel Center No 1, for return to the United States under the rotation policy. - 24 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Wilbur B. Abrams, Company "H", promoted to 1st Lieutenant. - 25 March 1944.

1st Lieutenant William T. Shea was relieved from assignment to the Regiment, and assigned to the Detachment of Patients, 23rd General Hospital, as a result of wounds received in action. - 26 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant William A. Stockdale, Hq & Hq Company, 2nd Battalion, promoted to 1st Lieutenant. - 26 March 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Thomas M. Walsh, Hq & Hq Company, promoted to 1st Lieutenant. - 26 March 1944.

Captain William H. Retter relieved of duties as Commanding Officer, Hq & Hq Company, 3rd Battalion, and assigned duties as S-3 AIR on the 3rd Battalion Staff. - 28 March 1944.

Major John A. Fine Jr, attached from 2nd Replacement Depot, Personnel Center No 6, assigned duties as Commanding Officer, Hq & Hq Company, 3rd Battalion. - 28 March 1944.

1st Lieutenant William P. Yallales was relieved from assignment to the Regiment and assigned to the Personnel Center No 1, for return to the United States under the rotation policy. - 30 March 1944.

1st Lieutenant Milton K. Martin, having been dropped from the rolls and returned to the Regiment, was assigned to Company "I". - 31 March 1944.

Decorations and Awards

The following is a list of officers and enlisted men of this Regiment receiving awards and decorations during the Month of March 1944.

Decorations and Awards (cont'd)

- a. SILVER STAR - CAPTAIN GERALD M DAILEY, 025249
1ST LT WILLIAM D HENDERSON, 01012829
1ST LT ALVIN H PARKER, 0409518
S/Sgt Alvoe (NMI) Koski, 39375505 (Posthumously)
Sgt Theodore (NMI) Thayer, 19123727
- b. SOLDIER'S MEDAL - S/Sgt Samuel (NMI) Gilbert, 15045771
Sgt Salvatore (NMI) Tesaniaro, 15014049
Tec 4 Elmer J O'Brien, 36153833
Cpl Allen D Tyree, 7006922
Pvt William A Hinten, 15010871
- c. BRONZE STAR MEDAL - CAPTAIN FREDERICK W DODSON JR., 0365190
CAPTAIN STEWART B VAN DYNE, 0373332
1ST LT LEO M FLANN, 0451542
1ST LT DICK C AINSWORTH, 0427926
T/Sgt James B Bar, 36153816
S/Sgt Melvin (NMI) King, 15045649
Sgt Wayne H Archibald, 39675677
Sgt Elmer C Farmer, 15056794
Sgt Claytor E Fowler, 34133203
Sgt Robert W Bayless, 35212729
Cpl Pete (NMI) Guellar, 39164003
Cpl Kenneth (NMI) Betts, 39601262
Cpl Dominick M Codera, 33153939
Cpl Ernest P Hahne, 32020439
Tec 5 Charles T Chapman, 7040066
Pfc James R Cox, 10600068
Pfc Gail H Rister, 37381415
Pvt Lloyd E Hall, 34507392
- d. OAK LEAF CLUSTER
TO PURPLE HEART - 1ST LT WILLIAM W BECKETT, 0384582
2ND LT JAMES B MAHON, 01015964
Sgt Kenneth W Lasley, 15046933
Tec 4 Lawrence D Posenke, 36225275
Pvt Frank T Siluk, 37552982
- e. PURPLE HEART - CAPTAIN LUMIR F BURNISH, 0313232
CAPTAIN JAMES L MC DONALD, 0373410
1ST LT JOHN R LEWIS, 01013101
1ST LT RAYMOND M RIGGSBY, 0885706
2ND LT WILLIAM K BASSETT, 02056117
2ND LT WILLIAM T SHEA, 01013002
T/Sgt John F Mayhorn, 15012750
S/Sgt Kermit (NMI) Jackson, 7040391
S/Sgt Casper W Jones, 34143097
S/Sgt Rufus L Patterson, 39227180
S/Sgt Leon (NMI) Kubit, 31020912
Sgt George D Habb, 6399859
Sgt William H Hland, 15056641
Sgt Willie (NMI) Jepsen, 37037105
Sgt Sam C Smith, 38049508
Sgt George T Canion, 38000197
Sgt Carl (NMI) McCoy, 15044821

Operations and Awards (cont'd)

e. **PURPLE HEART** - Sgt Wayne H Archibald, 39675677
(cont'd) Sgt Calendor J Carto, 32034004
Tec 4 Gerrit L Van Engen, 39389611
Tec 4 Wesley F Middleton, 7041828
Tec 4 Golden A Guidry, 34006224
Cpl Adolph W Bernardt, 39600161
Cpl Donald (NMI) Dyer, 38054659
Cpl D A (IO) Horton, 37101173
Cpl Leopold H Slakill, 15045400
Cpl Edmund W Mroczkowski, 36163565
Tec 5 Michael J Zacklan, 36046764
Tec 5 Waldo C Winkler, 18106148
Tec 5 Clyde R Wilcox, 16064738
Tec 5 Joseph (NMI) Gawarecki, 12072685
Tec 5 Herbert F Helgren, 36198372
Tec 5 Elmer R Reiter, 37112041
Tec 5 Harry (NMI) Holman, 39004834
Tec 5 Ferdinando (NMI) Marlo, 16055898
Tec 5 Richard L Van Iderstine, 12079433
Tec 5 Howard G Buerge, 37006301
Tec 5 Harmon T Cunningham, 38147236
Tec 5 Marvin A Hackett, 35280370
Tec 5 George E Smith, 37196252
Pfc Walter J Kopara, 36162579
Pfc Jesus C Domingus, 38028788
Pfc Theodore J Mitchell, 36395749
Pfc Curtis (NMI) Coopridar, 35150106
Pfc James H Nixon, 34012549
Pfc Clarence C Castleton, 37122278
Pvt L D (IO) Lewis, 6366135
Pvt Frank L Brown, 35166936
Pvt James J Williams, 6245510
Pvt Henry S Alvey, 39835608
Pvt Robert W Colligan, 32404557
Pvt Robert P DeGranby, 32171089
Pvt Michael (NMI) Popp, 32034042
Pvt Edward G Dalwo, 36017289
Pvt Anthony (NMI) Buccieri, 33106458
Pvt Elwood (NMI) Lamb, 36151563

CASUALTIES

As a result of the operations described under the paragraph entitled "Combat", and enemy shelling and air raids of the Regimental bivouac area, four (4) enlisted men were killed in action, one (1) enlisted man died as the results of wounds received in action, and four (4) officers and thirty-four (34) enlisted men were wounded in action. A total of forty-three (43) casualties during the month. See consolidated casualty report attached.

REPLACEMENTS RECEIVED

On 7 March 1944, eleven (11) replacements were assigned to the Regiment and three (3) were assigned to Company "F", and eight (8) to Company "G".

REPLACEMENTS RECEIVED (cont)

On 11 March 1944, sixty-seven (67) replacements were assigned to the Regiment and were assigned to organizations as indicated:

Hq & Hq Company	one	(1)
Service Company	two	(2)
Maintenance Company	one	(1)
Reconnaissance Company	eight	(8)
Hq & Hq Company, 1st Bn	eight	(8)
Company "A"	five	(5)
Company "B"	six	(6)
Hq & Hq Company, 2nd Bn	two	(2)
Company "D"	four	(4)
Company "E"	seven	(7)
Company "F"	three	(3)
Hq & Hq Company, 3rd Bn	ten	(10)
Company "G"	five	(5)
Company "H"	four	(4)
Medical Detachment	one	(1)

On 15 March 1944, forty-eight (48) replacements were assigned to the Regiment and were assigned to organizations as indicated:

Hq & Hq Company	three	(3)
Service Company	seven	(7)
Maintenance Company	two	(2)
Reconnaissance Company	seven	(7)
Hq & Hq Company, 1st Bn	seven	(7)
Company "A"	one	(1)
Company "B"	one	(1)
Hq & Hq Company, 2nd Bn	two	(2)
Company "D"	two	(2)
Company "E"	three	(3)
Company "F"	three	(3)
Company "G"	two	(2)
Company "H"	three	(3)
Company "I"	five	(5)

On 18 March 1944, three (3) replacements were assigned to the Regiment and were assigned to Headquarters and Headquarters Company.

Fredrick F. Magers
FREDERICK F. MAGERS
Major, 1st Armd Regt
Adjutant.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
APO 251, New York, N.Y.

10 April 44

SUBJECT: Battle Casualties for March.

TO : S-1, 1st Armored Regiment.

1. The following are Battle Casualties for this regiment for the month of March:

Cuellar, Pete D.	Cpl	39164003	Hq-1 Bn	RTD	3	Mar	44
Enoch, James D.	T/Sgt	15046944	Co "G"	SWA	1	Mar	44
Jepson, Willie NMI	Sgt	37037105	Co "G"	LNA	1	Mar	44
Middleton, Wesley F.	Tec 4	7041828	Mt. Co.	LNA	3	Mar	44
Krawczyk, Clement M.	Tec 5	15058909	Medics	KIA	2	Mar	44
RITTER, Leonard C.	2'Lt	0-885711	Hq-3 Bn	LNA	1	Mar	44
Nabb, George D.	Sgt	6399759	Hq-2 Bn	LNA	6	Mar	44
Nisinski, Theodore NMI	Pvt	36079317	Hq-2 Bn	KIA	6	Mar	44
Brannigan, Thomas E.	Pvt	32167345	Hq-2 Bn	RTD	5	Mar	44
Gawarecki, Joseph NMI	Tec 5	12072685	Co "C"	RTD	6	Mar	44
Withers, James C. Jr.	S/Sgt	37002476	Medics	DOW	6	Mar	44 (SWA same day)
Horton, D.A. (I.O.)	Cpl	37101173	Co "A"	LNA	6	Mar	44
Van Iderstine, Richard L.	Tec 5	12079844	Co "A"	LNA	6	Mar	44
De Granby, Robert P.	Pvt	32171089	Co "A"	LNA	6	Mar	44
Harris, Charles D.	Sgt	38028946	Co "A"	RTD	2	Mar	44
Wilcox, Clyde R.	Tec 5	16064738	Co "B"	RTD	6	Mar	44
Milan, Olive B.	Tec 5	35212682	Co "B"	RTD	2	Mar	44
Enoch, James D.	T/Sgt	15046944	Co "G"	DOW	2	Mar	44
Kubit, Leon NMI	S/Sgt	31020912	Mt. Co.	LNA	9	Mar	44
Buccieri, Anthony NMI	Pvt	33106458	Co "A"	LNA	9	Mar	44
Helgren, Herbert F.	Tec 5	36198372	Hq-2 Bn	LNA	9	Mar	44
Johnson, Leonard F.	Pvt	39257384	Co "F"	SWA	11	Mar	44
Swierzewski, Joseph C.	Tec 5	33140701	Co "G"	RTD	10	Mar	44
Dyer, Donald NMI	Cpl	38054659	Co "F"	LIA	9	Mar	44
Dyer, Donald NMI	Cpl	38054659	Co "F"	RTD	12	Mar	44
Becker, Gustave J.	Pvt	37132074	Rcn. Co.	MIA	11	Mar	44
Buccieri, Anthony NMI	Pvt	33106458	Co "A"	RTD	11	Mar	44
Clark, George E.	Pvt	34683392	Co "B"	RTD	10	Mar	44
MAHON, James B.	2'Lt	0-1015964	Hq-1 Bn	LNA	11	Mar	44
Dzieglewicz, Steve C.	Pfc	36618943	Co "H"	RTD	12	Mar	44
Rawlings, Walter S.	Tec 5	35160246	Co "H"	RTD	13	Mar	44
Hart, Milton D.	Tec 5	35280371	Co "D"	RTD	13	Mar	44
MC DONALD, James L. Jr.	Capt	0-373410	RHQ Co.	SWA	14	Mar	44
SHEA, William T.	2'Lt	0-1013002	Co "B"	LNA	14	Mar	44
Delwo, Edward G.	Pvt	36017289	Ser Co	LNA	14	Mar	44
Smith, George E.	Tec 5	37196252	Hq-1 Bn	LNA	14	Mar	44
Van Engen, Gerrit L.	Tec 4	39389611	Mt. Co.	LNA	14	Mar	44
Mayhorn, John F.	T/Sgt	15012750	Mt. Co.	LNA	14	Mar	44
Newberry, Gordon J.	Cpl	32264747	Co "G"	RTD	14	Mar	44
Guidry, Golden A.	Tec 4	34006224	Rcn. Co.	LNA	13	Mar	44
BASSETT, William K.	2'Lt	0-2056117	Co "G"	RTD	15	Mar	44
Green, Everett R.	Pfc	15047538	Rcn. Co.	RTD	13	Mar	44

Battle Casualty for March (cont'd)

Addington, Clarence W.	Sgt	36153271	Co "F"	LIA	14 Mar	44
Mroczkowski, Edmund W.	Cpl	36163565	Co "I"	SWA	17 Mar	44
Castleton, Clarence NMI	Pfc	37122278	Co "I"	SWA	17 Mar	44
Cabral, John NMI	Pvt	39000359	Co "D"	RTD	20 Mar	44
Mc Farland, Herbert H.	Tec 4	15046281	Co "H"	LIA	18 Mar	44
Andrews, Richard NMI	Pvt	11071376	Co "I"	LIA	18 Mar	44
FEKETY, Stephen NMI	1'Lt	0-885713	Co "G"	RTD	20 Mar	44
Hamburg, Leroy E.	Pvt	37459259	Co "H"	RTD	23 Mar	44
Langelier, Paul E.	Pfc	31115948	Co "G"	RTD	21 Mar	44
Johnson, Leonard F.	Pvt	39237384	Co "F"	RTD	22 Mar	44
Kelly, Smith T.	Pfc	15041406	Rcn.Co.	MIA	22 Mar	44
Becker, Gustave J.	Pvt	37132074	Rcn.Co.	KIA	10 Mar	44
BURESH, Lumir F.	Capt	0-313232	Co "E"	RTD	21 Mar	44
Kelly, Smith T.	Pfc	15041406	Rcn.Co.	KIA	22 Mar	44
Simmons, Henry R.	Pfc	34143253	Hq-3 Bn	LWA	27 Mar	44
Alvey, Henry S.	Pfc	39835608	Co "F"	LWA	27 Mar	44
Williams, James J.	Pvt	6245510	Co "F"	LWA	27 Mar	44
BECKETT, William W.	1'Lt	0-384582	Co "B"	RTD	29 Mar	44
DAILEY, Gerald M.	Capt	0-25249	Co "A"	RTD	3 Mar	44
Adams, Patrick G.	Pvt	36103797	Co "I"	LIA	30 Mar	44
Hatchett, Marvin A., Jr.	Tec 5	36260370	Co "H"	RTD	31 Mar	44
Sahms, Ralph M.	Pvt	33140890	Co "H"	RTD	31 Mar	44
Keller, Daniel W.	Pvt	14020095	Co "G"	RTD	31 Mar	44
RUPPERT, John P.	1'Lt	0-408057	Co "I"	RTD	21 Mar	44

R. J. CATMAVE
 R. J. CATMAVE,
 Captain, 1st Armored Regt.,
 Unit Personnel Off.

RECONNAISSANCE COMPANY
1st Armored Regiment

1 April 1944

SUBJECT: Historical Operations Report of March 1944

TO : Commanding Officer, First Armored Regiment.

1. This organization throughout the period was charged with providing anti-seaborne invasion protection for Corps' coastal left flank. This was accomplished by O.P.'s at 10 locations along the coast and night armored car patrol on coast highway from F-792282 to F-840190. (All coordinates on Map GS Italy, 1/50,000, Sheet 158, III, IV)
2. The mission was accomplished with the following special incidents:
 - March 5 - American soldier escaped from German PW camp, came into our outpost at 2300 hours at F-772298.
 - March 9 - Three enemy saboteurs, attempting to land from small boat, were fired on and captured by outpost at F-790270 at 0130 hours. They were turned over to Corps and two have since been given the death sentence.
 - March 10 - Pvt Gustave Becker was instantly killed at 1600 hours at F-788273 when he accidentally set off a land mine, believed of box type.
 - March 13 - Tec 4 Golden Guidry wounded by Shell Fire at F-802252 at 1800 hours. Most of company subjected to shell fire during evening.
 - March 15 - Gap cleared through enemy mine field at F-802252. Area subsequently used as Division small arms range.
 - March 17 - Additional O.P. set up at F-780286 giving total of 10 posts.
 - March 20 - Assault guns of all three platoons moved to F-804288 to fire missions in support of 36th Engineer Regiment.
 - March 22 - Assault guns knocked out enemy m/g/nest at F-805311. Pvt Smith T. Kelly killed at 2330 hours when third platoon heavily shelled at F-824215.
 - March 25 - Assault guns returned to control of respective platoons. Believed to have inflicted casualties on enemy personnel on previous day.
 - March 30 - Outpost at F-775295 heavily shelled all day. 1ST LT MALONE slightly wounded at 0900 hours. Position partly destroyed and personnel withdrew after dark to F-780285, leaving a total of nine O.P.'s operating at close of period.

/s/Bruce K. Myers
/t/BRUCE K. MYERS,
1st Lt., 1st AR
Commanding.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:


H. R. COLLIER,
WOJG, U. S. A.
Asst Adjutant.

11

Mar 44

HEADQUARTERS 1ST BATTALION
1st Armored Regiment
APO 251, U. S. Army

10 April 1944.

SUBJECT: Historical Operations Report of March 1944.

TO : Commanding Officer, First Armored Regiment.

1. The battalion did not engage in combat, other than special platoons, during the month of March. However, Company "A" plus Assault Gun Platoon was attached to the 81st Reconnaissance Battalion, 1st Armd Div. for a diversionary attack on Littoria, which did not materialize. They moved to their positions, vicinity 9617, on 11 March and were relieved 19 March 1944.

2. On 23 March the Assault Gun Platoon was attached to the 91st Field Artillery, 1st Armd Div. They moved to their firing position, vicinity 875255, on the night of 23 March and remained there for the balance of the month. During this period they fired, in conjunction with Assault Guns of the 6th Infantry, the missions as designated by the 91st Field Artillery. They were subjected to numerous shellings by the enemy resulting in the loss of one M-8 on 29 March.

3. The Mortar Platoon, during the month, was used in supporting roles on three different occasions. First with the 6th Armored Infantry from 10 March - 14 March. Their firing position, while on this mission, was located in vicinity 889270. While in this position, they were subjected to heavy artillery fire on 12 March resulting in the injury (leg blown off) of Lt James Mahon. Lt Mahon was able to give further instruction as to the action of the platoon and designated Staff Sgt Virgil E. Winnett to command the platoon. Staff Sgt Winnett ably assumed command until the platoon was relieved on 14 March. Their second mission was to support the 36th Engineer Regiment. They moved on 21 March, to the vicinity of 801301. Nothing outstanding occurred. They were relieved on 25 March. The third mission was to support the 3rd Battalion of S.S.F. The platoon moved to vicinity of 012191 on 29 March and remained for balance of month.

601-65.2

4. The latter part of March was devoted to training for the balance of the Battalion

5. During the month the Battalion bivouac area was subjected to several bombing raids and harrassing artillery fire. The artillery damage inflicted was one officer wounded, one enlisted man killed, eight enlisted men wounded, one half-track destroyed and two 1/4 tons damaged.

Map Reference:

Sheet 170 IV
" 158 IV

/s/Rudolph Barlow
/t/RUDOLPH BARLOW
Major, 1st A.R.
S-3

~~A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:~~

H. R. Collins
H. R. COLLINS,
WOJG, U. S. A.
Asst Adjutant.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BATTALION
First Armored Regiment
APO 251 U.S. Army

7 April 1944

SUBJECT: Historical Operations Report of March 1944.

TO : Commanding Officer, First Armored Regiment.

1. In keeping with the policy of the entire beachhead, this Battalion made no offensive actions during the month, but devoted the time to small unit training and indirect firing missions. Probably the most noteworthy of all the months' activities was the fact that an intense training program was completed while the unit was only two (2) miles behind the front line.

2. The mortar platoon was the most active during the period, interrupting its training to render assistance to front line troops. They moved to positions south of Overpass Road on the 7th to support the 6th Infantry, who was defending a two (2) kilometer front. They remained in this support role until the 6th Infantry was relieved on 17 March. The platoon was commended for their excellent performance. The platoon was once again called upon for support on 21 March - this time on the beachhead left flank, which was being held by the 36th Engineer Regiment. Once again the efficiency of the platoon became a matter of record, as they rendered invaluable assistance in organizing and controlling the fire of all the mortars in the sector. They remained in position until the 36th Engineer Regiment was relieved on 25 March.

3. The tank companies were on the whole less active during the month, their only action being indirect firing missions as follows:

<u>Dates</u>	<u>Company</u>	<u>Unit to which Attached</u>
1 - 7 March	WFW	160th FA Bn
7 - 21 "	WFW	68th FA Bn
9 - 13 "	WFW	91st FA Bn
20 - 30 "	WFW	68th FA Bn
30 - 31 "	WFW	68th FA Bn
21 - 31 "	Assault Gun Platoon	68th FA Bn

4. On a wire laying detail in the Regimental area on 6 March, the Battalion received two (2) casualties when artillery fire fell in the area. Cpl Theodore Nizinski was killed and Sgt George Naab was seriously wounded. The area was again heavily shelled on 9 March causing three (3) men to be wounded, one of which was evacuated.

Ltr, 2nd Bn, dated 7 April 1944, (continued) Page 2.

5. The long dormant rotation policy was culminated during the month in the loss of several worthy enlisted men from the battalion. Also, several deserving enlisted men were granted five (5) days leave in rest areas in Saserta.

6. The month saw the beginning of malaria weather and great priority was given to mosquito control in order to minimize the danger of an epidemic in the near future and therefor maintain the maximum efficiency of the command.

/s/William C. Brown
/t/WILLIAM C. BROWN,
Capt., 1st Armd Regt.,
Adjutant.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:



H. R. COLLIER,
WOJG, U. S. A.
Asst Adjutant.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BATTALION
First Armored Regiment

7 April 1944.

SUBJECT: Historical Operations Report of March 1944.

TO : Commanding Officer, First Armored Regiment.

Maps: GSGS 4229 - Italy 1/50,000, Sheets 158 I, II, III and IV.

1 MARCH - Battalion moved into positions to support the 3rd Infantry Division in case of an impending enemy attack. Companies were in position by 0400 hours. Company "H" was alerted twice during the day to counterattack enemy forces attacking south and southeast from Cisterna, Company "H" was not actually engaged as the attack was stopped by the infantry. One platoon of Company "I" gave direct fire support to the 30th Infantry who counter-attacked the enemy.

2-5 MARCH - Battalion remained attached to the 3rd Infantry Division during this period. No elements of the battalion were committed through this time. The positions of Companies "G", "H" and "I" were F-983250, F-970248 and F-942285 respectively.

6 MARCH - Companies "G" and "I" were relieved from attachment to the 3rd Infantry Division by VCG. Companies moved to bivouac in vicinity F-942218 closing there at 0300 hours. Company "H" remained in position at F-970248 with tentative orders to move to battalion bivouac area on the night of 7 March. Battalion reverted to Regimental control at 1200 hours.

7 MARCH - In compliance with (VCG) 3rd Infantry Division, Company "H" returned to battalion bivouac area closing at 2215 hours. Other elements of the battalion devoted the day to maintenance, digging in and camouflaging.

8-11 MARCH - Company officers of the battalion made detailed reconnaissance of the Mussolini Canal area in anticipation of future action in this area. Companies utilized this period for rehabilitation, orientation and reorganization. Maintenance of both vehicles and arms was stressed.

12 MARCH - Orders were issued for movement for future operations, with exception of time, which was to be issued by higher headquarters.

13-17 MARCH - Battalion remained in bivouac during this period. Maintenance and care of all arms was stressed during this time.

18 MARCH - In compliance with orders issued by CG 1st Armd Div. on 12 March 1944, the tank companies of this battalion moved from bivouac 2401 hours to positions as follows: six tanks of Company "G" and 10 tanks of Company "I" located at various firing points immediately west of Mussolini Canal from 025219 to 999153. One platoon of Company "I" at vicinity 986156 in direct fire positions.

Nine (9) tanks of Company "G" to vicinity 983152 in indirect fire positions. Company "H" located in vicinity of 970214 in indirect firing positions. Battalion forward C.P. was established at 981178. The movement of the battalion was made via Nettuno. Companies "G", "H" and "I" closed in the new locations at 0430 hours. Tanks in indirect fire positions registered in through the 69th A.F.A. from 1300 hours to 1800 hours. Principal targets in vicinity of Borge Piavo (052204) and Litteria (084187). After completing all support fires for the S.S.F., the tank companies in order "I", "G" and "H", marched at 2200 hours to bivouac at F-942218. Route via Nettuno.

19 MARCH - Tank companies closed in bivouac at 0110 hours. The day was devoted to preparation for inspection by Commanding General. Officers of both Hq and Company "G" made the necessary contacts with 69th A.F.A. in preparation for movement of 15 tanks and the assault platoon to the S.S.F. sector to furnish fire support.

20 MARCH - Company "G" (15 tanks) and the assault platoon departed from this area at 0345 hours to move to positions in S.S.F. sector to fire in support of 69th A.F.A. from positions at F-972218 and F-981199 respectively. They closed at 0630 hours. The remainder of the battalion performed usual camp duties.

21 MARCH - Platoon leader of the Mortar platoon made contact with S-3 S.S.F., to receive instructions relative to attachment to that unit for training purposes. Mortar platoon moved to G-017196 to relieve personnel of the 5th Company, 3rd S.S.F. Regiment at their positions. Company "G" fired interdiction night fire for S.S.F. Assault platoon fired with the 69th A.F.A. Other elements of the battalion engaged in training.

22-24 MARCH - Company "G", the Assault platoon and the mortar platoon continued to fire for the S.S.F. during this period. Other elements of the battalion engaged in training in bivouac area.

24 MARCH - Company "I" relieved Company "G" in position at F-972218 to fire in support of S.S.F. forces. Relief completed at 2050 hours. Assault and Mortar platoons continued on previous assignments. Other elements of the battalion continued to engage in training.

25-28 MARCH - Company "I", the Assault platoon and mortar platoon continued to give support fire for S.S.F. during this period. The remainder of the battalion continued training at (F-942218).

29 MARCH - Arrangements were made with 1st Bn, 1st Armd Regt, Mortar platoon to relieve our Mortar platoon in the S.S.F. Sector. Relief was accomplished

at 1900 hours. Our Mortar platoon closed in bivouac at (F-942218) at 2030 hours. Company "I" and the Assault platoon continued on previous mission. Other elements of the battalion continued training.

30 MARCH - Company "H" relieved Company "I" at 2010 hours in firing position at 972218. Company "I" returned to bivouac (F-942218). Assault platoon continued to fire with the 69th A.F.A. Other elements of the battalion engaged in training.

31 MARCH - Company "H" and the Assault Platoon remained in the S.S.F. Sector firing in their support. Training was carried on by the remainder of the battalion.

/s/W. H. Better
/t/W. H. BETTER
Capt., 1st Armd Regt
Air S-3.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:



H. R. COLLIER,
WOJG, U. S. A.
Asst Adjutant.

sup

-***-

HISTORICAL RECORDS
1 APRIL TO 30 APRIL 1944
FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
U. S. ARMY

-***-

9001-195:17

12188

C O N T E N T S

Section I - Training - Protective Measures
Reconnaissance - Combat - Supply
Maintenance - Personnel.

Section II - S-3 Journals.

Section III - S-2 Journals.

} Classified
Separate

SECTION I
Training - Protective Measures
Reconnaissance - Combat - Supply
Maintenance - Personnel.

HEADQUARTERS, FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT

A. P. O. - No. 251, c/o Postmaster
New York, N. Y.

9 May 1944.

TRAINING

During the month of April 1944 the Regiment continued intensive, small unit training. Tactical problems involving a tank company in support of an infantry battalion were practiced and it is felt much mutual benefit was gained by these exercises. A better understanding of each others capabilities and limitations also resulted from these problems. Communications between tanks and infantry were also improved.

In small unit training, firing, physical training, crew drill, communication and terrain plot exercises were stressed.

For detailed outline of training programs see Training Memorandums Numbers 8 and 9, Headquarters 1st Arm Regt enclosed.

PROTECTIVE MEASURES

Continued improvements were made on dugouts, vehicle pits and camouflage. The Regiment carried on an extensive campaign to drain all holes and ditches of water and to oil swamps and streams to combat mosquitoes, as malaria is a serious threat in this vicinity.

RECONNAISSANCE

Continued reconnaissance was made throughout the month by officers and enlisted men. All organizations maintained their terrain plots, made to scale, of the beachhead and adjoining area and conducted problems on them.

COMBAT

The Regiment did not enter into combat as a unit during the month of April. Mortars, assault guns, and tanks fired supporting fires for other units within the beachhead. On 15 April 1944, Company "H" and the 3rd Bn assault guns participated on a raid coordinated by the 1st SSF on Cerreto Alto which was very successful and resulted in the capture of 61 prisoners with no casualties to our forces. Two tanks were lost by hitting mines. (For details see Historical Operations Report of 3rd Bn, 1st Arm Regt enclosed) The 2nd and 3rd Bns both kept one Company in indirect firing positions throughout the month, rotating Companies within the Bns about every ten days. In some instances they furnished their own observers and operated their own fire direction center. Tank Platoons were used as artillery batteries. In addition, both the 2nd and 3rd Bns furnished additional tank platoons and Companies to fire under Division Artillery control, almost every night, leaving at dusk and returning during the night. The ability to

COMBAT (continued)

fire indirect by the tanks proved a valuable asset to the beach-head, both in being able to outreach the 105mm artillery pieces and also due to the fact that 75mm ammunition was more easily obtained than 105mm ammunition. For details see Operational Reports of Second and Third Battalions for month of April 1944, attached.

(ADDITIONAL NOTES TO TRAINING PARAGRAPH ON PAGE 1)

During this period the Regiment was also trained in the use of the T/2 tank retriever, a First Armored Division invention to pull a medium tank out of a mine field. In addition various crews were trained in the use of other specialized vehicles which include pushing and pulling the "Snake" (a mine destroyer) with a medium tank, firing a grapple hook with a mortar attached to a light or a medium tank, dragging wire with a towed grapple hook and smashing wire fields with medium tanks. Another type of specialized training included pushing Treadway and Bailey bridges with specially rigged tanks. In addition to this, experiments were carried out in both the light and medium battalions in the use of track extension grousers. Grousers were attached and proved very satisfactory in going through mud and water where tanks without these track extensions became bogged down.

SUPPLY

Normal supply functions throughout the month.

MAINTENANCE

During the month of April, maintenance was performed in a normal manner as required by training and combat missions. The Field Park Service System has been stressed in an effort to maintain a high standard of maintenance under all conditions. The results of this System are reflected in the fact that out of 150 vehicles deadlined during the month, only three failures can be directly attributed to lack of first echelon maintenance.

During the month, the Maintenance Battalion inspected our vehicles to determine the scope of Ordnance Field Service Modifications placed on them, as prescribed by various Ordnance Technical Bulletins.

Due to the large amount of indirect firing done by our tanks during the month, the 75's are firing more than has been previously known in the life of the tank. Constant firing has demonstrated that generally the gun stands up well under prolonged operation, and has brought out minor difficulties which can be ironed out of future models. Breakage of terminal chains has been a common occurrence, and some extractors have been replaced. Some guns have fired two thousand rounds, and the tubes are beginning to show signs of wear, but it is estimated that they will fire an additional three thousand rounds before needing replacement. One faulty tube was replaced after approximately 1500 rounds.

Efforts have been made to improve methods of tactical operation and recovery by several adaptations to vehicles now assigned to this unit. Description and operation of these adaptations are

MAINTENANCE (continued)

described herein.

"Web Foot Track"

Both light and medium tanks have been fitted with a device to increase the flotation of the present type track, thereby permitting operation over boggy terrain now prohibitive to armored action. A bar extension was added to an ordinary grouser, and a flat-surface plate was added to the extension. A grouser of this type was attached to each block of the track, with the extension and plate outward, thus increasing by 60 percent the width of the track, and increasing the ground contact by more than 2,000 sq. inches. In the case of the medium tank, the ground pressure was reduced from 17.4 lbs per sq. inch to 11.15 lbs per sq. inch. Comparative tests proved the web-foot track to be equal to the ordinary type track in all types of ground, and superior in boggy and muddy ground. This unit now has one light tank company and one medium tank company fitted with these grousers. Each battalion has one T-2 Recovery Vehicle fitted with the grousers.

"T-2 Recovery Hook"

Numerous unhappy and costly experiences have shown that types of recovery vehicles now on hand are not capable of performing battlefield recovery without undue loss of personnel, and resultant abandonment of such valuable equipment. In an effort to reduce the danger to crews of recovery vehicles, a method has been devised whereby disabled vehicles can be salvaged from the battlefield without causing personnel to dismount under fire.

A reinforced towbar is mounted on the front towing shackles of the T-2, with the boom of the T-2 swung to the front and secured. The forward end of the towbar terminates in a fixed reinforced hook, point downward, which may be raised and lowered by means of the winch and cable with which the T-2 is equipped.

The sole condition for the satisfactory operation of this recovery hook is that the cables of tanks be placed in a prescribed position prior to combat. Both ends of the towing cable are fixed to the rear towing clevises of the tank; and the remainder of the cable is laid over the back deck and lightly wired in such a manner that there is a loop or bight pointing to the rear. If a disabled tank is so rigged prior to combat, the T-2 may recover it should it become disabled.

The T-2 approaches the disabled tank from the rear, with the towbar raised preparatory to lowering the hook into the bight of the cable on the disabled tank. At the proper distance, the driver steps and lowers the hook into the bight by operating the winch from inside his T-2. He then slowly backs away, pulling the cable loose from the light wiring, and into a position preparatory to towing it back to friendly ground. In the final towing position, the cable is secured to the rear towing clevises of the tank, with the cable caught in the hook, forming a "V". A fair degree of lateral control can be exercised, and the vehicle

MAINTENANCE (CONTINUED)

"T-2 Recovery Hook" (continued)

is towed in this manner only as far as necessary to bring it out of enemy fire and observation. Tests have shown that an experienced operator can perform this operation in less than one minute. This unit now has five recovery hooks, and will ultimately have one for each T-2 in the Regiment.

"T-2 Bridge"

Six T-2's in the Regiment have been adapted to carry the Treadway Bridge, and lay it under fire. Two 15-ft treadway sections are carried on each side, and are so arranged that they can be swung out in front of the T-2 and laid parallel in two 30-ft sections, thus making a 30-ft bridge. The bridge is assembled as close to the bridge site as possible, and placed on the T-2, which carries it forward and places it as previously determined. The weight of the Treadway sections necessitates a counterbalance on the rear of the T-2; otherwise the front would be forced down. Availability of material has determined the nature of the counterbalance; in one case, concrete blocks were placed on a rack built onto the rear of the T-2; in other cases Treadway sections placed on the rack provided the counterbalance. This adaptation has been satisfactorily employed at night, under small arms and mortar fire.

"Barbed Wire Grappling Hook"

For attacks with infantry forces following, two methods of reducing barbed wire entanglements have been devised.

One device consists of a three-pronged grappling hook which is towed behind the tank. The hook is secured to the tank by a 50-ft length of 1/4 inch cable, and may be carried into action dangling from the rear end of the tank, not touching the ground. The tank commander may drop the hook at will by pulling a rope so arranged that a sharp tug will release the hook, allowing it to drop to the ground. As the tank moves forward, the remainder of the cable, which is coiled on the back deck, is pulled off until the secured end of the cable begins to drag the hook. The hook is dragged through the wire, pulling it up and clearing a path for the infantry. Once through the wire, the tank commander may jettison the hook by releasing the cable. The entire operation may be performed without exposure of the tank commander.

A second adaptation of the grappling hook permits the hook to be thrown out in front of the tank. An 81mm mortar is mounted on the front of the tank, in position to fire to the front. The grappling hook is secured to the cable which is coiled on the front of the tank. The cable and hook are attached to a combination harpoon and projectile, which can be fired by dropping it into the mortar tube in the normal manner. As a further refinement, a bracket on the 75mm or 37mm gun holds the projectile in position for firing; and traversing the gun away from the tube will drop the projectile into the tube.

MAINTENANCE (continued)

"Barbed Wire Grappling Hook" (continued)

To operate, the crew places the harpoon in position to fire, and moves toward the barbed wire entanglement. When the tank has approached to the proper distance, the harpoon is fired by traversing the gun; and the tank then backs up, pulling the harpoon and hook through the wire. The maximum range of the mortar firing the harpoon is about 100 yards.

"Donkey Sight"

In order to provide the tank commander with an accurate method of target designation, the Maintenance Battalion has installed on all medium tanks, a sight through which the tank commander has the same line of sight as the gunner. A bar sight is mounted on the periscope sight in alignment with the gun. A "V" rear sight and a "blade" front sight are attached to the bar about twelve inches apart. The bar is mounted over the periscope sight, on the outside of the turret, in alignment with the gun. Wingnuts permit adjustment of elevation and deflection, so that the sight can be bore-sighted with the gun, and clamped in that position. The bar mounted on the periscope does not obstruct the view of the gunner, and is elevated or depressed as the gunner elevates or lowers his own sight. Being fixed, the sight traverses as the turret is traversed. With this sight, the tank commander is always aiming at the same point as the gunner, and this provides an exact method of laying the gunner on a point target.

PERSONNEL

The Regimental Staff Officers assignments at the end of the month are:

REGIMENTAL COMMANDER	- Col Louis V. Nightower
EXECUTIVE OFFICER	- Lt Col Edson Schull
S-1 (Adjutant)	- Major Frederick P. Magers
S-2 (Intelligence)	- Major Warren E. Muguolet
S-3 (Operations)	- Major Robert P. Brown
S-3 AIF	- Major Rollin L. Elkins
S-4 (Supply)	- Major Harry G. Foster
S-6 (Regt'l Maint)	- Captain Herbert F. Millenmeyer

1st Lieutenant William W. Baskett reassigned to the Regiment and was assigned to Company "B". - 2 April 1944.

The following named officers relieved from assignment assigned to the 2nd Replacement Depot Personnel Center #6 return to the United States under the rotation policy on date shown opposite their name:

Major William L. Mills - 5 April 1944
WOJG Ernest H. Allen - 6 April 1944
1st Lt Stephen (NMI) Fekety - 8 April 1944
1st Lt Alvin H. Parker - 10 April 1944

PERSONNEL (continued)

1st Lt Hyman (MIL) Feldman relieved from assignment and assigned to the Detachment of Patients, 23rd General Hospital. - 11 April 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Leonard G. Ritter reassigned to the Regiment and was assigned to Hq & Hq Company, 3rd Battalion. - 15 April 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Richard C. Frank reassigned to the Regiment and was assigned to Company "G". - 17 April 1944.

1st Lieutenant Donald A. Moss assigned to the Regiment and was assigned to Service Company. - 18 April 1944.

Captain John J. Deck relieved from duties as Claims and Investigation Officer. - 19 April 1944.

1st Lieutenant Dick C. Ainsworth relieved from assignment and assigned to the Detachment of Patients, 45th General Hospital. - 21 April 1944.

2nd Lieutenant Richard C. Frank reassigned to the Regiment. - 17 April 1944. Relieved from assignment and assigned to the Detachment of Patients, 182nd Station Hospital. - 24 April 1944.

Captain William G. Brown assigned duties as Regimental Claims and Investigation Officer. - 18 April 1944, and was appointed Summary Court. - 29 April 1944.

2nd Lieutenant William B. Underwood relieved from assignment to Hq & Hq Company, 3rd Battalion and was assigned to Company "H". - 29 April 1944.

1st Lieutenant Claude R. Reishman relieved from attachment to Company "H" and attached to Hq & Hq Company, 3rd Battalion. - 29 April 1944.

- Decorations and Awards -

The following is a list of officers and enlisted men of this Regiment receiving awards and decorations during the month of April 1944:

- a. SILVER STAR - 2ND LT WILLIAM A STOCKDALE, 01013676
- b. BRONZE STAR - CAPTAIN ALEXANDER R DAVISON, 0417088 (CHAFLAIN)
1ST LT JAMES J CORTEZ, 0417306
1ST LT WALTER F RUSSELL, 01015522
1ST LT JAMES F SOLMS, 0378940
CWO JOHN R GALLAHAN, W2109238
L/Sgt Howard E Wilkes, 6664089
T/Sgt Herman G Ball, 6660219
T/Sgt Roy E Romans, 6669904
S/Sgt Frayne C Brennan, 39152184
Sgt Winslow E Chase, 39008084
Sgt Daniel L Collins, 39153660, (POSTHUMOUSLY)

PERSONNEL (continued)

Decorations and Awards (continued)

- b. BRONZE STAR - Sgt Robert W Bayless, 35212729
(continued) Cpl John K Anderson, 6990818
Cpl Mahne, Ernest P., 32020439
Tec S Kendall (NMI) Griffith, 7041681
Pvt James B Bean, 34005048
Pvt James W Boliver, 6399863
Pvt George E Clark, 34683392
Tec 4 William L Sutton, 14017280
- c. OAK LEAF CLUSTER - Tec S Walter S Hawlings, 35260246
To PURPLE HEART
- d. PURPLE HEART - Major Warren E Huguelet, 0307016
Captain Frederick W Dodson, 0366190
1st Lt Donald C Gordon, 01015532
1st Lt Gurlie S Malone, 0885707
2nd Lt Charles F Gately, 01015279
S/Sgt Theodore (NMI) Thayer, 19123727
Sgt Clayton E Fowler, 34133203
Sgt Albert I Hess, 39675866
Sgt George R Kennedy, 37039725
Sgt Eugene M Keitter, 39076339
Tec 4 Talmadge E Millsaps, 14010125
Tec 4 George W Carson, 34145533
Cpl James M Adcock, 15047803
Cpl Jacob (NMI) Ashendorf, 36152939
Cpl Andrew J Geracky, 35010786
Cpl Herman E Cherry, 14012621
Cpl Emery W Crawford, 32026880
Cpl James M Woodham, 6386422
Tec S Charles S Jones, 33140973
Tec S Edward H Mulvaney, 35132514
Tec S Elroy W Meissner, 16094358
Tec S Carol E Meyers, 39082520
~~Tec S Walter S Hawlings, 35260246~~
Tec S James (NMI) Worden, 38048510
Pfc Wallace H Shipley, 37226688
Pvt Clarence I Broughton, 34011862
Pvt Edward W Burger, 37803534
Pvt John (NMI) Cabral, 39000569
Pvt Jo D Edmiston, 38237937
Pvt Howard D Inhof, 37010048
Pvt James F Lamon, 72127432

Casualties

As a result of the operations described under the paragraph entitled "Combat", and enemy shelling and air raids of the Regimental bivouac areas, two (2) enlisted men were killed in action, one officer and three (3) enlisted men were seriously wounded in action, one officer and four (4) enlisted men were lightly wounded in action, and ten (10) enlisted men were lightly injured in action. A total of twenty-one (21) casualties during the month. See consolidated casualty report attached.

PERSONNEL (Continued)

Replacements

No replacements received during the month of April, other than rotation replacements.

Frederick P. Macera
FREDERICK P. MACERA
Major, 1st Armored Regt
Adjutant.

RECONNAISSANCE COMPANY
FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT

10 May 1944

SUBJECT: Historical Operations Report for April, 1944.

TO : Commanding Officer, First Armored Regiment.

Map references: Italy, GMS 1/50,000, Sheet No. 168, I, II, III, IV.

Company was engaged in outpost duty and patrol work along the VI Corps Coastal left flank during the period 1 - 20 April. This mission was successfully accomplished with the following special incidents:

- 5 April - The Company was alerted at 2100 hours by a report that 45 German barges were massing off the mouth of the Tiber and might be preparing for an invasion. Guards were doubled and Company "B", 1st Arm Regt was attached to reinforce our positions. One Tank Platoon was sent to F-785275, another to F-796260 and the third to F-804252, closing in their positions by 2300 hours. Nothing developed.
- 8 April - Company "B", 1st Arm Regt, relieved from attachment and returned to Regimental bivouac area beginning at 2030 hours.
- 7 April - Outposts Number 4 and 6 were removed and vehicles and personnel from them assembled at F-802252 to form a mobile reserve.
- 12 April - Outpost at F-802252 engaged formation of hostile FW-190's at approximately 1900 hours. Sgt Thomas H. McNeely credited with shooting down one low flying FW-190 with 50 cal. machine gun. Cpl James Adeock slightly wounded by flak at about same time. Outpost area shelled during air raid and again at 2300 hours. No casualties.
- 20 April - Company relieved of duties of patrol and outpost along coast at 2000 hours and returned to Regimental bivouac area, F-867246, closing in bivouac at 2200 hours.
- 21 - 20 April - Company remained in Regimental bivouac area with usual camp duties, maintenance and small unit training. No special incident to report during this period.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

H. K. Collier
H. K. COLLIER,
WOJG, U. S. A.
Asst Adjutant.

/s/Bruce K. Myers,
/s/BRUCE K. MYERS,
1st Lt. 1st Arm Regt
Exec.

HEADQUARTERS 1ST BATTALION
1st Armored Regiment
APO 251, U S. Army

8 May 1944.

SUBJECT: Historical Operations Report for April, 1944.

TO : Commanding Officer, First Armored Regiment.

1. Training:

Training for the month of April 1944, consisted mainly of the previous months program. Emphasis was again placed upon tank - infantry tactical problems and small unit training, with Company Commanders polishing up on discrepancies noted in previous training. The problem of communications with the infantry was again brought to light and it is believed by this organization, that a better communications setup must be devised for the army as a whole where tanks and infantry are to operate, as a team.

2. Operations:

a. Hq & Hq Company continued to maintain anti-paratroop patrol. Mortar platoon remained attached to 3rd S.S.V. Regiment until 6 April 1944, firing supporting fire.

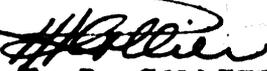
b. Assault Gun Platoon remained attached to 91st F. A. Bn., firing supporting fire under their direction until 7 April 1944 when it returned to Battalion bivouac area.

c. 4 April 1944, Company "B" attached to Reconnaissance Company, 1st Arm Regt, vicinity 803853. (invasion threat) Returned to bivouac area 6 April 1944.

d. 14 April 1944, Assault Gun Platoon attached to 68th F. A. Bn.

/s/Robert P. Brown
/s/ROBERT P. BROWN,
Major, 1st A. R.
Exec. Officer

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:


H. R. COLLIER,
WQJG, U. S. A.
Asst Adjutant.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BATTALION
First Armored Regiment
APO 261, U.S. Army

2 May 1944.

SUBJECT: Historical Operations Report For April, 1944.

TO : Commanding Officer, First Armored Regiment.

The third month on the Anzio Beachhead saw the Battalion deeply engrossed in the business at hand, namely small unit training, which included a very timely subject - Sex Morality and Articles of War. The monotony of this training was broken up by alternating the Tank Companies in indirect firing positions under control of the 68th F. A. Bn as follows:

- "D" Co. - 1 April to 11 April.
- "K" Co. - 11 April to 24 April.
- "F" Co. - 24 April to 30 April.

The Assault Gun Platoon spent the entire month in firing positions and the aggressive work of Lieutenants Martin and Winder alternating each day on the OP no doubt inflicted considerable damage on German personnel and equipment. As the month progressed they reported a noticeable decrease in targets to the point where every vehicle seemed to be an ambulance and every man a medic with a large white flag.

The Mortar Platoon once more proved its metal; this time on the right flank in support of the S. S. F. They moved to their positions here on the night of 6 - 7 April and were in position for the remainder of the month. Lieutenant Stockdale, Commanding Officer of the Mortar Platoon, received the Silver Star for outstanding services rendered last month when his platoon was working with the 6th Arm Inf. Regt. Sgt James Henderson, also of the Mortar Platoon was promoted to 2nd Lieutenant. Lieutenant Henderson, a member of the Mortar Platoon since its organization in January 1942, has been with it ever since.

The month was a month of gadgets. Experiments in many directions were made with various results. The scope of the Reconnaissance Platoon was broadened to include pioneering work. A pioneering set was procured and a satisfactory bridge was constructed of sufficient strength to hold medium tanks. Lieutenant Swan, the Battalion Maintenance Officer, worked on many gadgets, including the following: A mortar mounted on a medium tank with grappling device capable of destroying a double apron fence at two hundred yards. A snake or bangalore torpedo capable of clearing a path through a mine field twenty feet wide, two hundred feet deep and several feet below the surface; a drop hook to be attached to a T-2 and used to catch cable on the rear of a tank to drag wire out of the way; a new track to increase the flotation of the tank; a tank with bull-dozer attached; a treadway bridge to be handled by a T-2 and a flame thrower tank.

The Tank Companies further contributed to the harassment

Ltr 2nd Bn, dated 2 May 1944. (continued) Page 2.

of the enemy when on 15 April a nightly harassing mission was inaugurated. The Companies to perform the mission went into position after dark and fired their allowance at known enemy positions and returned to Battalion area. It is impossible to determine the effect of these missions.

During the month the Luftwaffe made several visits to the general area and bombs fell in the Battalion area on three of the occasions. The raids were, each time, accompanied by shell fire. The ambulance was damaged twice by this shelling. The Assault Gun Platoon received the most effect where on one show, every vehicle was hit by either shell fragments or bombs, with no serious damage and one casualty. In another raid one M-7 was damaged and out of action for several days.

On 22 April the Battalion's T-2 was given the mission of laying a trestle bridge over a stream where the original bridge had been blown. The crew was successful in laying the bridge and as it backed up after the completion of the job, the T-2 hit a mine which disabled it to the extent that it could not be recovered. A patrol of Lieutenant Swan and WOJG Wallat went out the next night under cover of darkness and retrieved the radio and other valuable equipment.

/s/Frederick J. Emery
/t/FREDERICK J. EMERY,
Major, Cavalry,
Battalion 2-5.

▲ CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

H. R. Collier
H. R. COLLIER,
WOJG, U. S. A.,
Asst Adjutant.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BATTALION
First Armored Regiment

7 May 1944.

SUBJECT: Historical Operations Report for April, 1944.

TO: Commanding Officer, First Armored Regiment.

Map: 686H 4229 ← Italy ← 1/50,000 ← Sheets 158 I, II, III, IV.

1 - 6 April - Company "H" remained in position at F-972218 to fire in support of S.S. Forces. Assault Platoon fired with 69th A.F.A. from positions at F-981199. The remainder of the Battalion continued training at F-942218.

7 April - Company "G" relieved Company "H" in position at F-972218 to fire in support of S.S. Forces. Assault Platoon continued on previous assignment. Other elements of the Battalion continued to engage in training.

8 April - Assault Platoon was relieved from attached to 69th A.F.A. Platoon closed in bivouac (F-942218) at 2055H. Company "G" continued to fire in support of S.S. Forces. Other elements of the Battalion continued training.

9 - 12 April - Company "G" continued on previous assignment. Other elements of the Battalion engaged in training.

13 April - Company "I" relieved Company "G" in firing position at F-942218. Relief completed at 0645H. Training was carried on by the remainder of the Battalion.

14 April - Company "I" continued to fire in support of the S.S. Forces. Final contacts and arrangements were made with S.S. Forces for raid on Cerreto Alto in which Company "H" and the Assault Platoon were to participate.

15 April - Company "H" moved from bivouac (F-942218) at 0001H to positions in vicinity G-008148 to prepare to jump off with S.S.F. in a raid on Cerreto Alto. At 0530H the 1st Platoon moved out through Borgo Sabotino, then NE to G-026173 where they started attack to east of Cerreto Alto. Tanks of this Platoon advanced to vicinity of Cerreto Alto where they shot up enemy troops and positions in houses enabling S.S.F. troops to clear out this strong point. All enemy were either captured or killed. The 2nd Platoon of Company "H" moved to G-008148 at 0530H from jump off point and attacked down East Road out of Borgo Sabotino in support of S.S.F. troops. Tanks shot up houses occupied by enemy enabling foot troops to advance to objective at G-084157. The 3rd Platoon Company "H" in reserve at G-008148. The Assault Gun Platoon gave supporting fire from position at G-007135. At 0900H Company "H" withdrew to positions at F-983165. Under cover of darkness Company "H" and the Assault Platoon returned to bivouac. The raid resulted in the capture of 61 prisoners, no casualties to our forces and the loss of two (2) Company "H"

tanks that burned after hitting mines. Company "I" continued on previous assignment. The other elements of the Battalion continued training.

16 - 17 April - Company "I" continued to fire from positions at F-942218 in support of S.S. Forces. The remainder of the Battalion engaged in training in this area.

18 April - Company "H" moved (12 tanks) from Battalion bivouac area to indirect fire positions along railroad bed at F-952263 in order to fire on road NE of Cisterna from G-027327 to G-040339. Fired interdictory for five hours and returned to bivouac at 0530H. The 1st Platoon of Company "I" moved from indirect fire position at F-972218 to an indirect fire position at G-007144. Fired battery fire on target (lock house at G-057121) for about two hours with good effect and returned to position at F-972218 after dark. Four tanks of the 2nd Platoon Company "I", moved to G-036222 at 0600H in order to support the S.S.F. in a raid on houses at G-046224, 032220, 033215 and 035212. At completion of the raid the tanks returned to position at F-972218. The raid resulted in an unknown number of enemy casualties, 8 PW's and one S.S.F. man wounded. The tanks suffered no loss of personnel or damage to tanks, in spite of heavy enemy direct and indirect fire received. Other elements of the Battalion engaged in training in the bivouac area.

19 April - Elements of Company "H" moved to indirect fire positions at F-943276 and F-996276 at 182045H to fire harassing fire at targets designated by the 34th Infantry Division and returned to bivouac area at F-942218 without incident. Company "I" continued to indirect fire position in support of 69th A.F.A. at F-972218. Other elements of the Battalion engaged in training in this area F-942218.

20 April - One Platoon of Company "H" moved from bivouac area at F-942218 to indirect firing positions at G-022259 (3 tanks) and F-955263 (3 tanks) to fire at targets designated by the 34th Division Artillery. A fire was started at G-091261 as a result of this firing. Tanks returned to this area at 1130H. Company "I" continued on previous mission. Other elements of the Battalion engaged in training in Battalion bivouac area.

21 April - Four tanks 1st Platoon and 2 tanks 2nd Platoon of Company "H" moved to indirect fire positions at F-980265 and F-981261 respectively. Fired without observed effect and returned to bivouac area. Company "I" continued on previous mission. Other elements of the Battalion continued training.

22 April - 1st Platoon Company "H" (3 tanks) moved to position at F-951279 to fire in support of 125th F.A. Fired at eight targets consisting of road junctions, C.P.'s and areas of military activity. Returned to bivouac at 2405H. Company "G" relieved Company "I" in their positions at F-972218. Other elements of the Battalion continued training.

23 April - 1st Platoon Company "H" (3 tanks) went to F-956281 to fire in support of 125th F.A. They fired at targets such as houses, RJ's, and areas of military activity, completed firing at 2230B without receiving any CB fire. No observed effect. Returned to bivouac area. 2nd Platoon Company "H" (2 tanks) fired from positions at G-022245 with the same results and returned to bivouac area at 2405B. Company "G" continued to fire with the 69th A.F.A. Remainder of the Battalion engaged in training in this area.

24 April - 1st Platoon (3 tanks) and 2nd Platoon (3 tanks) of Company "I" moved to positions at F-944260 and F-998270 respectively in support of 34th Division Artillery. They completed firing at 2420B without receiving any CB fire. Returned to bivouac area at 0125B. Company "G" remained in position at F-972218. Remainder of the Battalion engaged in training in this area.

25 April - 1st Platoon (3 tanks) and 2nd Platoon (3 tanks) of Company "I" moved to positions at F-951279 and G-021245 respectively in support of 34th Division Artillery. The targets were designated by the artillery and consisted of CH's and supply roads. The effect was unobserved. No CB fire was received. Platoons returned to bivouac area at 0030B. Company "G" continued on previous mission. The remainder of the Battalion engaged in training in this area F-942218.

26 April - 1st Platoon (3 tanks) and 2nd Platoon (3 tanks) of Company "I" went to positions at F-952288 and F-994270 respectively in support of 34th Division Artillery. Fired at C.P.'s and ammunition dumps. Results of fire was unobserved and no CB fire was received. Platoons closed in bivouac area at 0030B. Company "G" continued to fire in support of 69th A.F.A. at F-972218. The remainder of the Battalion engaged in training.

27 April - 2nd Platoon Company "I" (3 tanks) were unable to occupy their designated positions because of intense enemy artillery fire. 1st Platoon Company "I" (4 tanks) went to F-955261 in support of 34th Division Artillery. 3rd Platoon (2 tanks) went to position at F-951263 in support of 34th Division Artillery. None of the fire of the platoons was observed and the 3rd Platoon received about 40 rounds of CB fire. All elements of Company "I" returned to bivouac area at 2300B. Company "G" continued on previous mission. Remainder of the Battalion engaged in training in this area F-942218.

28 April - 1st and 2nd Platoons of Company "I" went to positions at F-950288 and F-994270 respectively in support of the 34th Division Artillery. The effect of the fire was unobserved. No CB fire was received. Platoons returned to bivouac area at 2300B. Demonstration of Infantry-Tank cooperation was put on by Company "H" with the aid of Company "G" of the 6th Armd Inf. for S.S.F. personnel. Company "G" continued on its previous mission. Remainder of the Battalion engaged in training in this area F-942218.

Ltr 3rd Bn dated 7 May 1944 (continued) Page 4.

29 April - 1st Platoon (3 tanks) 2nd Platoon (2 tanks) 3rd Platoon 4 tanks, of Company "I" went to positions at F-944280, ~~144280~~ F-976266 and F-956278 respectively in support of 34th Division Artillery. The fire was unobserved and no CB fire was received. Platoons returned to bivouac area at 2300H. Company "G" continued on previous mission. Other elements of the Battalion engaged in training. Sex Morality lecture and Articles of War were read to the Battalion today.

30 April - 1st Platoon (3 tanks) 2nd Platoon (2 tanks) 3rd Platoon 2 tanks, of Company "I" went to positions at F-951279, F-994270 and F-951263 respectively. 3 tanks from the 2nd Platoon started out but one broke down en route and later returned to the bivouac area. The effect of the fire was unobserved. No CB fire was received. All tanks closed in bivouac at 2255H. Company "H" relieved Company "G" in indirect fire positions at F-972218. Relief was completed at 0615H. Other elements of the Battalion engaged in training in this area F-942218.

/s/Elton J. Champagne
/t/ELTON J. CHAMPAGNE
1st Lt., 1st Arm'd Regt.
Adjutant, 3rd Battalion

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:


H. R. COLLIER,
WOJG, U. S. A.
Asst Adjutant.

HEADQUARTERS, FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT

A. P. O. - 251, c/o Postmaster
New York, New York

14 June 1944

May-10 Jun 44

TRAINING

During the month of May the Regiment engaged in extensive training exercises with infantry battalions of the 6th Armd Inf Regt and the 135th Infantry. Actual proposed combat operations were rehearsed time and time again involving cooperation between infantry and tank combat teams and also the use of the snake to breach a path through mine fields. Continued emphasis was placed on firing, physical conditioning and communications.

PROTECTIVE MEASURES

Continuous improvement was made on dugouts, vehicle pits and camouflage.

RECONNAISSANCE

Continued reconnaissance was made by officers and enlisted men of the beachhead and the surrounding area.

COMBAT

The first part of the month the organizations of the Regiment rendered supporting fires to other units of the beachhead by use of tank companies, mortars and assault guns. All elements of the Regiment had returned to the Regimental area to prepare for the forthcoming operations. On 22 May the Regiment was attached to Combat Command "A" for forthcoming operations. The Regimental staff combining with and becoming a part of the CC "A" staff. For a detailed account of the combat operations of the organizations of the Regiment see the attached operations report of the 1st, 2nd, 3rd Battalions and Reconnaissance Company and journals of Combat Command "A".

601-652

Normal supply functions throughout the month.

MAINTENANCE

From the period 1 May to 22 May, normal maintenance activities were performed, special emphasis being placed on getting all vehicles in perfect condition for the expected operation.

The period 23 May to 31 May saw an increase in maintenance activities, especially on combat vehicles. During this period, thirty-two tanks were crippled in minefields, and were brought in for repair. Twenty-eight of these were repaired and put back into action. In most cases, one or two bogie wheels were replaced, and in a few instances, entire suspension systems were replaced.

[Handwritten signature]

12188

Since the broken track was usually left on the battlefield, a complete track was replaced. In the case of light tanks, considerable damage was caused by mine explosions, and two tanks were unrepairable. In all, a total of sixty-eight tanks were repaired and sent back to duty.

The T-2 Recovery Vehicle proved its worth in this operation. Our advance was rapid, and the T-2's followed the tanks where they were in a position to recover any disabled vehicles. The T-2's would pull disabled tanks to a forward collecting point, where they were taken over by Maintenance Company T-2's, and pulled back to the service park. In the initial phases, the flat nature of the terrain made the use of ten ton wreckers prohibitive. As the action moved forward into rolling terrain, it was possible to spot ten ton wreckers closer to the front, as long as they were not under enemy observation.

Replacement tanks received were not satisfactorily equipped, and there was often a twenty-four hour delay before they could be equipped and serviced for combat duty. In order to accomplish this as quickly as possible, equipment was often removed from disabled tanks and placed in replacement tanks.

As well as operating repair facilities, the Maintenance Company operated a replacement center. It was found that crews were not satisfied with replacement tanks which were sent forward to the companies. Consequently, straggler crews and replacement personnel were held in the service park area until replacement tanks became available, and crews were then assigned to the tanks. No tank went forward until the crew was satisfied that it had been equipped and serviced for combat. The personnel problem was an added burden to the problem of keeping tanks running.

Of the special adaptations described in last months report, the "Snake" had the greatest success. The only work done by the Maintenance Company in this connection was in installing the apparatus for operating the "Snake". The T-2 Recovery Hook was not extensively employed, due chiefly to the fact that the advance was so rapid that crews were not endangered by dismounting to fasten the towbar.

Repairs made during the period 23 May to 31 May 1944:

MEDIUM TANKS

Total number disabled in minefields: 27
~~Total number repaired: 25~~
 Total number brought in for repairs: 67*
 Total number repaired and returned to
 Combat: 54

LIGHT TANKS

Total number disabled in minefields: 5
~~Total number repaired: 3~~
 Total number brought in for repairs: 19*
 Total number repaired and returned to
 combat: 14

*Includes those in minefields

PERSONNEL

RESTRICTED

The Regimental Staff Officers assignments at the end of the month were:

REGIMENTAL COMMANDER - Col Louis V. Hightower
EXECUTIVE OFFICER - Lt Col Edson Schull
S-1 (Adjutant) - Major Frederick P. Magers
S-2 (Intelligence) - Major Warren E. Huguelet
S-3 (Operations) - Major Robert P. Brown
S-3 AIR - Major Rollin L. Elkins
S-4 (Supply) - Major Harry G. Foster
S-5 (Regt'l Maint) - Captain Herbert F. Hillenmeyer

Capt William H. Retter relieved from assignment to Hq 3rd Bn and assigned to Company "G" as Commanding Officer, 1 May 1944, and was relieved from assignment to Company "G" and assigned to Hq Co 3rd Bn as En S-3 Air. - 31 May 1944.

2 Lt Ralph C. Wardlow relieved from assignment to Hq 1st Bn and assigned to Company "A". - 3 May 1944.

1 Lt Donald C. Gordon was relieved from assignment to the Regiment and assigned to the Det. of Pat. 52nd Sta. Hosp. - 4 May 1944.

The following named 1 Lts were promoted to Captains on the date shown opposite their names:

John P. Ruppert - 7 May 1944
Samuel I. Alderman - 7 May 1944
Darwin K. Adams - 17 May 1944
Chaplain John G. Wise - 17 May 1944

1 Lt James J. Cortez was reassigned to the Regiment from the Det. of Pat. 45th Gen. Hosp. and was assigned to Company "A". 12 May 1944.

The following named 2 Lts were promoted to 1 Lieutenants on the date shown opposite their names:

William J. Fitzgerald - 17 May 1944
Harry A. Strater Jr - 17 May 1944
Arthur R. Traynor - 17 May 1944
William L. Sweeten - 26 May 1944
Donald L. Bondwitz - 27 May 1944

Capt James L. McDonald was reassigned to the Regiment and assigned to Hq & Hq Co. - 19 May 1944.

The following named officers were assigned to the Regiment from the 2nd Repl. Depot Pers. Ctr. #9 and were assigned to organizations shown opposite their names: - 26 May 1944.

1 Lt Winston T. Brundige - Co "A"
1 Lt LeRoy G. Finn - Hq Co 1st Bn

1 Lt Leonard Foreman was relieved from assignment to the Regiment and assigned to the Det. of Pat. 45th Gen. Hosp. - 29 May 1944.

RESTRICTED

1 Lt William Stockdale was relieved from assignment to Hq Co 2nd Bn and assigned to Company "E". 29 May 1944.

Major Rudolph Barlow was relieved from assignment to Hq Co 1st Bn and assigned to Regimental Headquarters., duties unassigned. 30 May 1944.

Captain Gerald M. Dailey was relieved from assignment to Company "A" and assigned to Hq Co 1st Bn as Battalion Executive Officer, and S-2 and S-3. 30 May 1944.

1 Lt Russell C. Hantke was relieved from assignment to Company "C" and assigned to Company "B" as Commanding Officer. 30 May 1944.

The following named officers were attached to the Regiment from the 2nd Repl. Depot Pers. Ctr. #9 and attached to the organizations shown opposite their names: 30 May 1944.

2 Lt Harvey F. Abbott - Company "A"
2 Lt Robert M. Dvorin - Company "I"
2 Lt James N. Scholl - Company "C"

1 Lt James F. Solms was relieved from assignment to the Regiment and assigned to the Det. of Pat. 23rd Gen. Hosp. 31 May 1944.

1 Lt James P. Tierney was relieved from assignment to the Regiment and assigned to the Det. of Pat. 182nd Sta. Hosp. 31 May 1944.

The following named officers were attached to the Regiment from the 2nd Repl. Depot Pers. Ctr. #9 and attached to the organizations shown opposite their names: 31 May 1944.

2 Lt Kinsley D. Snyder - Hq Co 3rd Bn
2 Lt Robert F. Duncan - Company "B"
2 Lt Dale M. Redding - Company "C"

1 Lt Elton J. Champagne was relieved from assignment to Hq Co 3rd Bn and assigned to Company "I" as Commanding Officer. 31 May 1944.

2 Lt James Jost was relieved from assignment to Company "B" and assigned to Hq Co 1st Bn. 31 May 1944.

The following named officers were relieved from attachment to the organizations and attached to the organizations indicated: 31 May 1944.

2 Lt Richard A. Brown-Co "B" to Hq Co 1st Bn
2 Lt Dean H. Walker-Hq Co 1st Bn to Co "B"
1 Lt Claude R. Heishman-Hq Co 3rd Bn to Co "G"
2 Lt William J. Weaver-Hq Co 3rd Bn to Co "G"

Capt Carl E. Key relieved from assignment to Company "G" and assigned to Hq Co 3rd Bn, 15 May 1944, and was relieved from assignment to Hq Co 3rd Bn and assigned to Company "G" as Commanding Officer. 31 May 1944.

Decorations and Awards:

The following is a list of officers and enlisted men of the Regiment receiving awards and decorations during the month of May 1944:

OAK LEAF CLUSTER TO THE SILVER STAR:

Sgt William S. Girdley, 7040400

SILVER STAR:

2 Lt Donald E. Carter, 02056130 (Posthumously)

BRONZE STAR:

- Major Rollin L. Elkins, 0512671
- E/Sgt George L. D. Van Meter, 6923104
- E/Sgt Charles A. Erckert, 6342102
- 1/Sgt Melvin J. Stroud, 6212267
- S/Sgt Henry E. Sinclair, 35014225
- Sgt Howard Shaft, 35230310
- Tec 5 Abe Fortner, 15041276
- Tec 5 Lambert A. Royal, 14000402
- Pfc Robert E. Park, 10600126
- Pfc Elmer K. Melius, 33172239
- Pfc Casmer Skryapinski, 35280359

OAK LEAF CLUSTER TO THE PURPLE HEART:

- Sgt Elmer C. Farmer, 15056704
- Tec 3 Joseph C. Swierczewski, 33140701

PURPLE HEART:

- Major Rudolph Barlow, 0582127
- 1 Lt William E. Branyon, 01012756
- 1 Lt James P. Tierney, 01014102
- 1 Lt Haakon B. Hendricksen, 0112553
- 2 Lt Ray W. Thompson, 0414221
- E/Sgt Charles A. Erckert, 6342102
- E/Sgt Eugene P. Skiffone, 6612670
- C/Sgt Walter J. Sanders, 6253452
- S/Sgt Mendel D. Butters, 32675752
- S/Sgt Joseph D. Thomson, 74146130
- S/Sgt James H. Boyden, 6221221
- Sgt Eugene W. Sheek, 33122273
- Capt Curtis E. Whifer, 34116711
- Sgt Thomas F. Pattella, 32163763
- Sgt Lewis, Saunders, 3520070
- Sgt Albert Detken, 12067471
- Sgt James T. Cook, 32211210
- Tec 4 Ben C. Bainbridge, 39300420
- Tec 4 Ray J. Hughes, 37101622
- Tec 4 John W. Hickey, 30942167
- Col Kenneth E. Sparks, 7040225

Decorations and Awards (Cont'd)

RESTRICTED

PURPLE HEART: (Cont'd)

Cpl Carmel A. Ruta, 35346159
Cpl Dominick H. Cordora, 33153939
Cpl Oscar H. Strand, 37301869
Cpl James J. Cody, 32790714
Cpl Wilfred M. Carlson, 37318958
Cpl Charles R. Hipp, 14009659
Cpl Walter G. Bond, 15012843
Cpl Carl D. Birdsong, 37002584
Cpl Lucien Adkins, 15012550
Tec 5 Leslie E. West, 37183554
Tec 5 Oscar P. Hanson, 39601343
Tec 5 J. C. Gaines, 39163919
Pfc Robert E. Brewster, 6999156
Pfc Andrew R. Gunknecht, 36408174
Pfc Leamon C. Harness, 39082317
Pfc Thomas R. Hawkins, 38364418
Pfc Henry C. Lyttle, 6984700
Pfc James B. Mashburn, 38089906
Pfc Martin W. Tichy, 37131588
Pfc Henry H. Simons, 34143253
Pvt Harry M. Noble, 32529569
Pvt John E. Dilik, 13116379
Pvt Joseph P. McCue, 32764798
Pvt Eric W. Albury, 14038739
Pvt Wilfred O. Sorel, 31097747
Pvt Aldo A. Fersioni, 35378130
Pvt John F. Seabury, 20744309
Pvt Charles E. Bartlett, 34558494
Pvt Thomas G. Morgan, 38424926
Pvt James K. Ward, 3460631
Pvt Thomas F. Lyons, 36334235
Pvt Gilbert L. King, 16074799
Pvt Marshall B. Johnson, 36073443
Pvt Howard V. Hill, Jr, 6988830
Pvt Barney E. Haslip, 34682158
Pvt Paul C. Hamilton, 35212726
Pvt Clifford M. Cranford, 34775471
Pvt Joseph T. Callahan, 32698186
Pvt Clyde Cameron, 39163821
Pvt Richard Andrews, 11071376
2 Lt Harold W. Dulin, 0885742
Sgt William F. Miller, 39450662

Casualties:

As a result of the operations under the paragraph "Combat", and enemy shelling and air raids of the Regimental bivouac areas, three (3) officers and seventeen (17) enlisted men were killed in action, one (1) enlisted man died as a result of wounds received in action. One (1) officer and one (1) enlisted man died as a result of injuries received in action, three (3) officers and twenty-two (22) enlisted men are missing in action, one (1) officer and

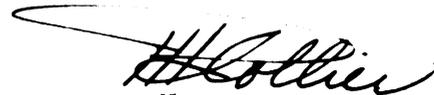
RESTRICTED

Casualties (Continued)

thirty-one (31) enlisted men were seriously wounded in action, one (1) enlisted man was seriously injured in action, eleven (11) officers and sixty-seven (67) enlisted men, were lightly wounded in action, and two (2) officers and twenty-four (24) enlisted men were lightly injured in action. A total of one hundred and eighty-five (185) casualties during the month of May 1944. See consolidated casualty report attached.

Replacements:

The Regiment received sixty (60) enlisted replacements during the month of May 1944.


H. R. COLLIER,
MCSB, U. S. A.
Asst Adjutant.

~~RESTRICTED~~

RESTRICTED

HEADQUARTERS, FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT

A. P. O. - 251, c/o Postmaster

New York, New York

8 June 1944

SUBJECT: Battle Casualties for May.
TO : S-1, 1st Armored Regiment.

1. The following are Battle Casualties for this Regiment for the month of May:

Ashley, Louis W.	Pvt	15047247	Co F	LIA	4 May	RTD	5 May
Johnson, James J.	Pvt	11045969	Hq 2 Bn	LIA	4 May	RTD	7 May
Hickman, Carl R.	Tec 5	15046017	Hq 2 Bn	LIA	4 May	DOM	19 May
Hickey, John W.	Tec 4	39842167	Co G	LIA	13 May		
Hmelo, Frank J.	Pvt	32183251	Co C	KIA	23 May		
Malton, William O.	Sgt	6665789	Co C	KIA	23 May		
Tierney, James F.	1 st Lt	0-1014102	Co C	LIA	23 May		
Bahlen, Arnold	Sgt	39384013	Co C	LIA	23 May		
Theisen, George M.	Tec 5	38105366	Co C	LIA	23 May		
Holacz, Walter	Pvt	36564771	Co I	LIA	23 May		
White, Emmert R.	Pfc	7040274	Rcn	LIA	23 May		
Bassett, William K.	2 nd Lt	0-2056117	Co G	DCI	23 May		
Boss, Melvin F.	Sgt	35286164	Co G	DCI	23 May		
Roland, Kenneth E.	Pvt	37475091	Co G	KIA	23 May		
Cody, James J.	Cpl	32790714	Co G	LIA	23 May		
Bowers, Richard H.	Tec 5	12201330	Co G	LIA	23 May	RTD	2 June
Troyer, Ray W.	Pvt	37233716	Co G	LIA	23 May	RTD	24 May
Wolski, Gus E.	Pvt	32034012	Co G	LIA	23 May		
McCauley, Vincent P.	Cpl	32013371	Co G	LIA	23 May		
Casaday, Richard E.	Pfc	14000404	Maint	LIA	23 May		
Farmer, Elmer C.	Sgt	15056794	Co H	LIA	23 May		
Betts, Kenneth C.	Cpl	39601262	Co H	LIA	23 May		
West, Charlie	Tec 4	7040752	Co H	LIA	23 May	RTD	2 June
Hennigan, Eldred G.	Sgt	19083722	Hq 3 Bn	LIA	23 May	RTD	27 May
Sparks, Kenneth E.	Cpl	7040895	Hq 3 Bn	LIA	23 May		
Brigley, William	Pfc	15320130	Hq 3 Bn	SWA	23 May		
Hebert, Ernest F.	Sgt	14022398	Maint	SWA	23 May		
Burger, Edward W.	Pvt	37603534	Maint	SWA	23 May		
McCoy, Carl	Pvt	15044821	Co C	LIA	23 May		
Thayer, Theodore	S/Cgt	19183727	Co F	LIA	24 May		
Wiley, Clarence F.	Tec 5	31035721	Co F	LIA	24 May	RTD	29 May
Miller, William F.	Sgt	39450662	Co F	LIA	24 May		
Dilik, John E.	Pvt	13116379	Co F	LIA	24 May		
Rounds, Jr. Clarence A.	Pvt	37510278	Co A	SLA	23 May		
Hace, John J.	Cpt	6660708	Co A	LIA	24 May		
Readers, Erby	Pvt	39243345	Co A	LIA	24 May		
Decker, Norman F.	S/Cgt	37001810	Co D	LLA	23 May		
Eastwood, Clifton H.	Tec 4	37003373	Co D	LLA	23 May	RTD	27 May
Colms, James F.	1 st Lt	0-378940	Co D	LIA	24 May		
Gatley, Charles T.	2 nd Lt	0-1015272	Co D (atch)	LLA	24 May		
Brown, Clarence L.	Sgt	35212719	Co D	SWA	24 May		
Fatella, Thomas I.	Sgt	39163763	Co D	LIA	24 May		

8

HEADQUARTERS, FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT

A. P. O. - 251, c/o Postmaster

New York, New York

RESTRICTED

Battle Casualties for May (cont'd).

Shook, Eugene W.	Sgt	35152973	Co D	LWA 24 May
Strand, Oscar H.	Cpl	37301869	Co D	SWA 24 May
Breznak, Albert	Pvt	35059732	Co D	SWA 24 May
McNew, Bruce D.	Sgt	15046112	Co H	SWA 24 May
Murphy, Robert F.	Pfc	32331136	Co H	LWA 24 May
Beagle, Jack F.	1/Lt	0-1015081	Co E	KIA 25 May
Anderson, Melvin J.	S/Sgt	37098809	Co E	SWA 24 May
Gutting, Roscoe A.	Sgt	37129250	Co E	SWA 25 May
Smith, Sam C.	Sgt	38029508	Co E	SWA 25 May
Axnear, Raymond F.	Cpl	37433846	Co E	SWA 25 May
Robinson, Ellis J.	Pfc	37069254	Co E	SWA 25 May
Wagers, Archie E.	Pfc	35036477	Co E	SWA 25 May
Scott, Jr., Harold	Sgt	14002671	Co F	KIA 25 May
O'Hara, Michael E.	Cpl	35122363	Co F	KIA 25 May
Canales, Reis	Tec 5	38027163	Co F	KIA 25 May
Szabo, Jr., Alex J.	Pfc	35280402	Co F	KIA 25 May
Tichenor, Russell E.	Pvt	37130044	Co F	KIA 25 May
Arigo, Joseph L.	Tec 5	33067672	Hq 1 Bn	LWA 25 May
Evans, Charles A.	Pfc	33199397	Hq 1 Bn	LWA 25 May
Cordera, Domenic M.	Cpl	33153939	Co G	LWA 25 May
Fatterson, Rufus L.	S/Sgt	39227180	Co B	KIA 25 May
Curry, Fisher F.	Tec 4	38027159	Co B	KIA 25 May
Sanders, Walter G.	S/Sgt	6833432	Co B	LIA 25 May
McCalister, Harold M.	Sgt	6661912	Co B	LIA 25 May
Gerbitz, Oliver M.	Tec 5	37328432	Co B	LIA 25 May
Nolette, Frank	Tec 5	32099858	Co B	LWA 25 May
West, Leslie V.	Tec 5	37183554	Co B	SWA 25 May
Brayon, William E.	1/Lt	0-1012756	Co B	LWA 25 May
Dominges, Jesus C.	Pfc	30028788	Co B	LIA 25 May
Goodwin, Robert E.	Pvt	14019315	Co B	SWA 25 May
Laffin, Clarence W.	Pvt	36430144	RHQ	KIA 26 May
Bobyak, George F.	Tec 5	33346089	RHQ	SWA 25 May
Ruta, Carmel A.	Cpl	33346159	RHQ	SWA 26 May
Noble, Harry M.	Pvt	32529569	RHQ	SWA 25 May
Foreman, Leonard	1/Lt	0-885712	RHQ	LWA 23 May
Butters, Wendell D.	S/Sgt	39675752	Co C	LWA 23 May
Thompson, Harold L.	Sgt	15047848	Co A	LWA 25 May
Bruner, James W.	Sgt	7040031	Rcn	LWA 26 May
Hanson, Oscar F.	Tec 5	39601343	Rcn	SWA 27 May
Paris, Adelbert C.	Pvt	37512741	Rcn	SWA 27 May
Flores, Santos	Tec 5	38027101	Co I	KIA 23 May
Livengood, Earl L.	Tec 5	33251695	Co E	KIA 25 May
Helgeson, Edwin C.	Pvt	37324986	Co E	KIA 25 May
Coaker, Arthur W.	Tec 5	14033325	Co E	SWA 25 May
Falconer, James C.	Pvt	31294835	Co E	SWA 26 May
White, Archie W.	Pvt	36149643	Co E	SWA 25 May

DOW 25 May

RTD 2 June

RTD 29 May

RTD 29 May

9

HEADQUARTERS, FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT

A. P. O. - 251, c/o Postmaster

New York, New York

RESTRICTED

Battle Casualties for May (cont'd).

Sheppard, James F.	Sgt	1403E484	Co H	KIA	23 May	
Hatchett, Marvin A. Jr.	Tec 5	35280370	Co H	KIA	23 May	
Zerbee, Robert J.	Pfc	32024413	Co H	KIA	24 May	
Morton, Avery	Pvt	35658010	Co H	KIA	24 May	
Sahms, Ralph W.	Pvt	33140890	Co H	LWA	25 May	
Dugdale, Joseph F.	Pvt	12123698	Co H	LWA	25 May	
Barlow, Rudolph	Major	0-339187	Hq 1 Bn	LWA	25 May	
Flores, John F.	Pvt	38027106	Hq 3 Bn	LWA	23 May	
Wojciechewski, Frank S.	Tec 5	35152248	Hq 3 Bn	LWA	24 May	
Bainbridge, Ben C.	Tec 4	39300490	Co B	SWA	25 May	
Russell, Walter F.	1st Lt	0-1015522	Co I	LIA	26 May	
Strater, Jr. Harry A.	1st Lt	0-1011908	Co G	LWA	26 May	
McMullen, Ulys R.	Cpl	15056526	Co G	LIA	26 May	RTD 30 May
Killen, William E.	Cpl	35347873	Co G	LIA	26 May	
Hughes, Ray J.	Tec 4	37101629	Co B	LWA	25 May	
Newlin, Paul J.	Pfc	15047226	Co H	LWA	24 May	
Haemmel, William G.	Pvt	12146431	Co H	LWA	24 May	
Chapleau, Willard G.	1st Lt	0-1015855	Co B	LIA	25 May	
Yale, Wayne B.	1st Lt	0-453006	Co A	KIA	29 May	
Christensen, Arlin R.	Tec 5	37093696	Co A	LWA	29 May	
DeGranby, Robert P.	Pvt	32171089	Co A	LWA	29 May	
Conaway, Edward D.	Pvt	35542676	Co A	LWA	29 May	
Flanary, George	Pvt	6835650	Hq 1 Bn	LIA	25 May	RTD 29 May
Valenzuela, Johnnie M.	Pfc	38054181	Co H	LIA	30 May	
Binger, Theodore	S/Sgt	36153750	Maint	MIA	26 May	
Himel, Clarence J.	Tec 5	14016838	Maint	MIA	26 May	
Cousin, Gus	Pvt	14032526	Maint	MIA	26 May	
Pryor, Glen E.	Pvt	35270406	Maint	MIA	26 May	
Francis, Charles I.	Tec 5	33015764	Maint	SWA	26 May	
Sanderson, William H.	2nd Lt	0-1013104	Co G	LWA	29 May	
Newberry, Gordon J.	Cpl	32264747	Co G	LWA	29 May	
Summers, Willie	Pvt	35214581	Co G	MIA	29 May	
Cassell, Jf. Joseph M.	Cpl	14047192	Co G	MIA	29 May	
Hess, Lee M.	Pvt	34776321	Co G	LIA	29 May	
Rudin, Frank A.	Capt	0-385286	Co B	KIA	29 May	
Reid, Laurence W.	Cpl	6661045	Co B	LWA	29 May	RTD 1 June
Hagen, Junior A.	Pfc	37606656	Co B	LWA	29 May	
Draughn, Hubert	Sgt	6392656	Rcn	LWA	29 May	
Melius, Elmer K.	Pfc	33178838	Rcn	LWA	29 May	
Fox, Gerard T.	Tec 5	13086770	Hq 1 Bn	LWA	29 May	RTD 29 May
Visi, Jr. George A.	Pfc	35232832	Hq 1 Bn	LWA	29 May	
Puza, Henry	Pvt	32912570	Hq 1 Bn	LIA	29 May	
Green, Everett R.	Pfc	15047538	Rcn	MIA	28 May	
Ruppert, John P.	Capt	0-408057	Co I	LWA	29 May	
Kiwalla, William W.	Cpl	6995006	Co I	LWA	29 May	
Bolick, Charlie P.	Pvt	34606439	Co I	SWA	29 May	
Grant, Louis J.	Pvt	31147412	Co I	LWA	29 May	

RESTRICTED

10

RESTRICTED

HEADQUARTERS, FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT

A. P. O. - 251, c/o Postmaster

New York, New York

Battle Casualties for May (cont'd).

Gilbert, Samuel	S/Sgt	15045771	Co I	LMA 29 May
King, Gilbert L.	Fvt	16074799	Co I	LMA 29 May
Graham, Tilman A.	Cpl	6399890	Co H	LMA 30 May
Schrock, Theodore J.	S/Sgt	36154044	Co C	KIA 29 May
Bartels, Albert C.	Tec 5	39375585	Co C	LIA 29 May
Howard, Raymond J.	2'Lt	0-1015477	Co C (atch)	LMA 29 May
Acker, Randolph W.	S/Sgt	35150096	Red	LMA 30 May
Wood, Lawrence W.	Pfc	31115936	Hq 3 Bn	LIA 31 May
Thomas, James K.	Fvt	13019209	Hq 3 Bn	LMA 31 May
Simpson, Thomas C.	S/Sgt	15040172	Co A	LMA 31 May
Markeim, Charles H.	2'Lt	0-1016461	Co C (atch)	LMA 29 May
Henley, Jewell B.	2'Lt	0-1013856	Co C (atch)	LMA 31 May
Cater, Petty	Tec 5	34274685	Co C	LMA 31 May
Brothers, Edison R.	Pfc	12072655	Co C	LMA 31 May
Hettle, Donald B.	1'Lt	0-410799	Co E	SMA 31 May
Kohtala, Theodore O.	S/Sgt	36225434	Co E	SMA 31 May
Roberts, Francis C.	Sgt	36103039	Co E	SMA 31 May
Brown, Norman H.	Cpl	32134210	Co E	SMA 31 May
Tumulty, John T.	Cpl	32230240	Co E	SMA 31 May
Watkins, Dewey	Fvt	35100557	Co E	SMA 31 May
Conley, Donald W.	Pfc	35270466	Co E	SMA 31 May
Stutesman, Clell W.	Tec 4	37130077	Co F	LMA 31 May
Williams, Charles H.	Cpl	19074921	Co F	LMA 31 May
Stump, Jr. Frank G.	Sgt	35115005	Co H	LMA 31 May
Allen, Clyde H.	Pfc	14023414	Co H	LMA 31 May
Zukowski, Leo J.	Fvt	31093729	Co H	LMA 31 May
Wright, Jr. Irvin	Tec 4	25131680	Co G	LIA 29 May
Boyer, Robert G.	Cpl	33010520	Co G	LIA 29 May
Bush, Burley A.	Pfc	38029560	Co G	LIA 29 May
Doughty, Harold C.	Pfc	11080230	Co G	LIA 29 May
Frough, John W.	Fvt	33569108	Co G	LIA 29 May
Becker, Paul H.	Tec 5	39850206	Co B	LIA 29 May
Poole, Clif H.	Tec 5	34269405	Co B	LIA 29 May
Henderson, William D.	1'Lt	0-1012029	Hq 1 Bn	LMA 30 May
Bolton, Earl F.	2'Lt	0-1014323	Co E (atch)	LMA 31 May
Cernak, John C.	Cpl	36398874	Co E	LMA 31 May
Tisdale, George R.	Tec 5	36103866	Co E	LMA 31 May
Galka, Frank T.	Pfc	32189258	Co E	LMA 31 May
Shipley, Wallace H.	Pfc	37226506	Co E	LMA 31 May
Powler, George D.	Fvt	37400011	Co E	LMA 31 May
Smith, George L.	Tec 4	6902356	Ken	LMA 29 May
Wright, Robert E.	Fvt	37197343	Co C	LIA 31 May
Cooper, Clyde	S/Sgt	6382370	Co H	LMA 31 May
Stensill, Thomas L.	Fvt	33001872	Co H	LMA 31 May
Leofanti, Joseph L.	Pfc	31080144	Co A	LMA 29 May
Cannon, George J.	Sgt	38000197	Co D	LMA 31 May

RTD 4 June

RTD 1 June

RTD 1 June

//

HEADQUARTERS, FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT

A. P. O. - 251, c/o Postmaster

New York, New York

RESTRICTED

Battle Casualties for May (cont'd).

LaRue, Donald B.	Pvt	37039383	Hq 2 Bn	LMA 30 May
Durbin, Earl H.	Cpl	33004396	Co G	LMA 29 May
Fowler, Clayton E.	Sgt	34133203	Co H	LIA 24 May
Sanders, Raymond H.	Pvt	37471478	RHQ	LMA 31 May

Lester E. Crossman
LESTER E. CROSSMAN,
CWO AUS Ass't U.P.O.

RESTRICTED

RECONNAISSANCE COMPANY
FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT

RESTRICTED

12 June 1944.

SUBJECT: Historical Operations Report For May, 1944.

TO : Commanding Officer, First Armored Regiment.

1. The following report for operations of this organization for the month of May 1944, is submitted: (Map references all Italy, 1/50,000, Sheet 158)

1-22 May - Company remained in Regimental bivouac area at F-887246, carrying on usual camp duties and small unit training. On 9-10 May a detail was sent out to clear friendly mine fields along certain sections of the Mussolini canal. Most had been already cleared and less than a dozen mines were pulled in the assigned area.

23 May - Company moved from Regimental bivouac area to division Assembly Area C, preparatory to taking part in operation Plan "Buffalo".

24 May - Remained in same assembly area.

25 May - Company moved at 2200 hours 24 May to F-935285 and at 0130 hours 25 May moved to F-987345, closing at 0430 hours. The first and second platoons moved as flank guard and to contact left flank of CC"B" along Le Castella Wadi, generally on northing 008 line. The third platoon, held in reserve, remained with company headquarters at Castle Le Castella, G-005354. The mission was carried out successfully, four prisoners were taken, and we suffered one man slightly wounded, not hospitalized, and one wounded, hospitalized.

26 May - Third platoon was sent out to maintain contact between CC"A" and 135th Infantry in VI Corps attack toward Velletri. Other platoons remained in reserve. The third platoon was in position at F-985375 at the close of the period. Three PW's taken. No casualties.

27 May - Second platoon was sent out to help third platoon in same contact mission, this time with 135th Infantry and 168th Infantry, operating in general in area of F-975375. At 2400 hours the company began assembling at F-984374. Mission was successfully accomplished. We suffered one casualty, hospitalized.

28 May - Company moved to rest area vicinity F-935285, closing at 0500 and spent day in rest and conducting maintenance. Conducted some road reconnaissance in areas north and west of Padiglione for CC"A". Suffered one casualty, seriously wounded, when area was shelled at approximately 2000 hours.

29 May - Remained resting in bivouac area.

30 May - Moved to F-869393 at 0630 hours to take part in CC"A" attack. First platoon was sent to left flank to contact CC"B" while reinforced platoon made up of second and third platoons was sent to guard the right flank and keep contact with friendly infantry in that vicinity. Mission was successfully accomplished despite heavy shelling most of the day that slowed down the attack. Three men and one officer were slightly wounded, not hospitalized.

31 May - Company attached to the 701st Tank Destroyer Battalion and assigned to maintain observation posts to report progress of attack of 45th Infantry Division, to which 701st TD were attached. CP's were maintained at F-873400 and F-870377. Mission was successfully accomplished. Two assault guns and two M-8 armored cars were knocked out of action temporarily by enemy fire.

---Capitulation of personnel effects during period:

Prisoners taken - 7

Casualties suffered - 3 hospital cases, 5 slightly wounded, not hospitalized.

Vehicles damaged - Three assault guns, M-8 light tanks, and 2 armored cars temporarily out of action.

/s/Bruce K. Myers
/t/BRUCE K. MYERS
1st Lt. 1st Armd Regt
Exec.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:


H. R. COLLIER,
WOJG, U. S. A.
Asst Adjutant.

RESTRICTED

HEADQUARTERS 1ST BATTALION
1st Armored Regiment
APO 251, U.S. Army

13 June 1944

SUBJECT: Historical Operations Report for May, 1944.

TO : Commanding Officer, First Armored Regiment.

The first three weeks of May 1944 found the Bn. remaining in its fixed bivouac area about five miles Northwest of Anzio, Italy. It was this same bivouac area that we organized upon our arrival on the beachhead late in January. The area now assumed the appearance of a permanent camp. Dugouts had been erected with the view to safety, beauty and comfort. In addition to our own private dugouts and company installations a huge underground theatre was constructed. This "playhouse" found itself to be most popular with the troops. It was quite a sensation to realize that one could sit underground enjoying an American movie when at any time the shells from the heavy German artillery in the Alban hills would come whinnying overhead.

The majority of the Bn. enjoyed the easy life of a garrison and the duties performed differed little from those performed in any other garrison. Paratroop patrols and roving guards patrolled together with the intermitted shelling of our area were the remainders that the war was still our main mission. The line companies received no combat missions but the Assault Gun Platoon of Battalion Headquarters was attached to the 60th F.A. during the period and continued to harass the enemy from its fixed firing positions throughout the period.

Training was conducted with the view in mind to equip every man and officer to be capable of doing his job with the utmost efficiency and also to be capable of doing somebody else's job if the need arose. Tank drivers were trained as gunners, and vice versa. For the first time in the history of the Bn. extensive training with the Inf. was conducted. The need for this training was evident during our early combat assignments. Each day found our tank platoons working problems with close support of the Infantry. We were greatly handicapped by the limited terrain surrounding the beachhead, but this hinderance was overcome by the determination of the officers and men to make the training as realistic and worthwhile as possible. In the training great emphasis was placed upon close support with the Infantry company, of working out the complications in communications and in educating the tankmen in the tactics of the Infantryman and in teaching the Infantryman the problems, limitations and capabilities of the tanks.

The training conducted also stressed the use of support artillery and once more each man was thoroughly trained in target designation, fire control and fire adjustment. Actual problems on the ground with the car commanders calling for the artillery support as targets presented themselves equipped the men with an excellent knowledge of the procedure used and the results that could be expected.

RESTRICTED

With the stepping up in training and the interest showed by the high ranking officers of Corps and Division Headquarters it became apparent that the time was getting short before we were launched in another big offensive to drive the Germans from our front. This time we all knew would be the big show and rumors ran heavy. Finally we received official word that an offensive would be conducted in the very near future. Plans were in progress and although no definite information could be given as to where, how and at what date the offensive would start. We knew that the time was not far off.

Each of the line companies supported by the Assault Guns, Mortar and Reconnaissance Platoon of Battalion Headquarters ran a series of tactical exercises with Battalions of the 6th Armored Infantry and the 135th Infantry Regiment of the 34th Division. These problems stressed to a high degree the crossings of streams and ditches which lay in advance. It was most important to include the training inasmuch as the entire terrain in Italy is covered with series of deep ravines, irrigation ditches and other tank obstacles. In the training the dough-boy was taught to recognize a tank obstacle and immediately make the necessary arrangements to help the tanks cross the same.

On the 8th of May the officers of the bn. started an extensive reconnaissance of the entire terrain of the beachhead, paying particular attention to our right flank. Each night a group of officers departed from their cozy dugouts and traveled to various areas to gain information of the ground, the disposition of friendly forces, the location of mine fields, friendly and enemy, and the disposition of enemy groups and strongpoints. These reconnaissances were conducted with the aid of the Infantry officers with whom we would work in the actual operation.

On 19 May 1944 the plan and the Field Order for the coming offensive was officially announced to us. The plan, one which we had previously studied, was known as Plan "Buffalo". The following three days were spent in a series of conferences in which every item and every detail of the plan was studied and discussed. An assembly area, approx. one mile from our line of departure was selected by Major William A. Tuck, Battalion Commanding Officer and all officers and car command made a trip there to ascertain their positions prior to the jump off. At 0045 hrs May 23rd, the Battalion moved from its bivouac area to the new assembly area about two miles northeast of Camponato, Italy. Initially plan "Buffalo" called for the 1st Battalion ("B" Co.) to be attached to the 135th Infantry for phases I and II of the attack. Under the command of the Commanding Officer 135th Infantry we would support the Infantry on attack for the first two objectives. Then to attack to gain objective three in our assigned zone. We were to be prepared to transport supplies, equipment and personnel as directed by Commanding Officer 135th Infantry in Phases I and II and on order Commanding Officer C.C. "A" in Phase III.

In phase one of the operation Company "C" left the line of departure as soon after "H" hour (0545) hours as the forward elements had crossed. Company "C" was to move two of its platoons between a ravine known as the "Bove" on their right and the "Carano" on their left. One platoon was to operate on the right side of the "Bove". Company "A" was to operate in the sector bounded by the "Bove" on

RESTRICTED

the left and the "Male" on the right. Under command of the Commanding Officer 135th Infantry, the tanks moved from their assembly area. Under cover of darkness a device known as the "Snake", consisting of high explosives were lined up in position to clear lanes 200 yds long through the enemy mine fields and strong points. These lanes enabled our tanks to pass thru part of the mine fields. The first elements to pass thru the mine fields were medium tanks of the 3rd Bn., 1st A.R. followed by the 135th Inf. Bn. supported by Co. "C" and Co. "A" 1st Bn. 1st A.R.. The medium tanks moved as rapidly as possible within the assigned corridors, to clear out the enemy installations. The infantry supported by light tanks of Co. "C" and Co. "A" moved from objective to objective in their assigned corridors in rear of the medium tanks. The initial enemy resistance was light due to the heavy artillery and air bombardment laid down by our forces. Co. "C" working with the 1st Bn. 135th did a remarkable piece of work in supporting the Infantry. Pockets of resistance were many but their effectiveness was soon stopped by the fire of the light tanks. Co. "A" working with the 2nd Bn. 135th in their sector met with similar resistance and equal success in repelling the resistance. Both companies were delayed by the presence of numerous minefields which were necessary to have cleared before proceeding. During the attack Company "A" lost one tank by mines and Co. "C" lost two tanks. The presence of a Mark VI tank in the advance of Co. "C" together with anti-tank guns in both "C" and "A" Companies' sectors also delayed the advance.

By early afternoon both companies crossed the railroad, after turning hundreds of prisoners over to the infantry for safe keeping. Shortly after crossing the railroad, both companies reached their objective and consolidated their positions in cooperation with the infantry Battalions.

Early in the evening the 2nd and 3rd Platoon of Co. "A" were called upon to furnish their tanks for transporting engineer equipment and hauling Anti-Tank guns from the reserve behind the line of departure to our new front lines. Throughout the night both companies refueled and regassed and kept a constant alert against an enemy counterattack. The casualties consisted of 1 officer injured, Lt. Tierney Co. "C", and eight enlisted men.

The second day of the offensive found the companies still very much in the fight. Co. "A" was detached from the 2nd Bn. 135th and attached for close support to the 3rd Bn. 135th Infantry. Co. "C" was used in close support of the 1st Bn. 135th Inf.. The missions of both companies were to gain the second objective. Co. "C" to operate to secure the high ground north west of its present position, a distance of about two miles and Co. "A" was assigned to assist in cutting high-way #7 in the vicinity of the town of Castelle. The fighting throughout the day grew in intensity and the progress was further provoked by the increased enemy artillery fire and the presence of companies of German infantry, the great majority of whom acted as snipers to hinder the movement of the tanks and infantry. The type of terrain was also a great handicap inasmuch as it consisted of grape vine-yards and high corn stalks, greatly preventing the tankmen's observation. Both units fought vigorously throughout the day, capturing gun positions and many prisoners. Early in the evening the objectives of both units were secured and held for the night. Although the fighting was hard only two casualties were inflicted upon our force. Lt. Bock of Company "A" and Sgt. Hace, Company "A", by sniper fire.

RESTRICTED

On May 24th the Battalion was given the mission of proceeding to objective three, 979578, cutting Via Appia and pushing northwest to secure positions approximately six miles from our present position. Combat Command "B" was on our right flank, with the 81st Reconnaissance Bn. protecting our left flank. Co. "B", 1st A.R. was relieved from Division Reserve and placed back with the Battalion. The order of march for the Battalion was Company "B" with a platoon of T.D.'s, 701st attached Co "C" 6th Infantry, followed by Co. "A", 1st A.R. with Co. "C" in reserve. The 27th F.A. supported the attack. About one mile after leaving our assembly position Co. "B" was held up by enemy anti-tank fire. One tank of Co. "B" was immediately destroyed by an anti-tank gun which presented itself. The Bn. C.O. saw fit to hold up the attack until sufficient reconnaissance could be made. During this time the Bn. was subjected to extremely heavy enemy artillery and mortar fire. The presence of snipers furthered harassed our progress. The reconnaissance made by the Bn. C.O. and Major Barlow, Bn. Executive officer with the company C.O.'s of "A" & "B" Company and Co. "C", 6th Armored Infantry revealed that the enemy positions were strongly held. The presence of Mark V tanks was evident since two were definitely seen three hundred yards from our left flank. One enemy gun was located and knocked out by our tank fire. The Bn. C.O. called for friendly artillery fire to lay down a rolling barrage in front of our positions. Plans to continue the attack were made. Co. "B" jumped off followed by Co. "C" 6th Infantry and Co. "A", 1st A.R.. The attack was immediately met with stiff resistance. Fixed enemy anti-tank guns were spotted and their fire, although not too accurate, halted our attack. Capt. Frank Rudin met a Mark V tank head on at 25 yards when his tank turned a corner and Capt. Rudin quickly destroyed the tank without damage to his own. The Bn. lost two more tanks, one from Co. "A" and one from Co. "B". The enemy artillery caused numerous casualties on our friendly Infantry. Inasmuch as the enemy's defenses were so strongly held it was necessary to abandon our attack and prepare a defense to meet the enemy's counter-attack. Co. "C" was brought forward and held the high ground overlooking our positions. Each element was withdrawn from its precarious positions covered by fire from Co. "C". The Infantry were withdrawn first followed by Co. "B", 1st A.R. and then Co. "A", 1st A.R. All three companies there set up a defensive position and repelled the enemy counter-attack. During this operation the Bn. suffered several casualties. Major Barlow was seriously wounded by shell fragments. Lt. Chapleau, Co "B" was missing in action, and sixteen enlisted men were evacuated for wounds. Five enlisted men were killed in action on this attack. Throughout the night the Bn. remained on the alert in their defensive positions.

During the night of May 25th Major Tuck received orders to move out on the morning of the 26th to operate as a task force with the 3rd Battalion 135th Infantry, 3rd Bn., 1st A.R., Co. "A", 701st T.D. with the 27th F.A. Bn. in support. The mission was to proceed along a 1000 yard front west of Highway #7 toward Velletri and to seize and secure the high ground west of Velletri. Company "A" was attached to the 3rd Bn., 1st A.R. to work with Co. "G", 1st A.R. and the 3rd Bn, 135th Infantry. Initially Companies "B" & "C" were to be held in firing positions covering the right flank of the attacking forces. Company "A" proceeded on to its objective giving close support to the Infantry knocking out several gun positions and taking numerous prisoners. Company "C" advanced to their objective with equal success and although the enemy resistance was heavy they accomplished their mission and secured their objective. Company "B" was

RESTRICTED

18

held in reserve throughout this operation. The attack caused two officer casualties, Lt. Watkins, Co. "A" and Lt. Walker, Hq.Co. . Three enlisted men were wounded in action. Orders received at 2300 hrs. called for the Bn. to withdraw to their original assembly area in the vicinity of Campomorto for maintenance and rest. The move was accomplished with the Bn. closing in bivouac at 0430 hrs. on May 27th.

The 27th of May was thus spent in repairing the tanks and replacing worn parts. The officer's of the Battalion conducted reconnaissance of forward areas and possible attack positions. On the 28th of May, Division called a meeting of Bn. C.O.'s and Executive Officer's to discuss plans for coming operations.

Orders were received on the night of May 28th to move out for attack. The Battalion was placed under command of C.C. "A" for a coordinated Division attack. We were to form part of assault force with the 3rd Battalion, 1st A.R. and 1st Bn., 6th Armored Infantry. Initially "B" & "C" companies were placed in C C "A" reserve under Major Tuck. Company "A" was to support the Infantry in attack. Battalion left its assembly area and moved to a position about two miles east of Campo Leone. Attack jumped off at 0534 hrs and proceeded in a northwesterly direction to cut across the main albano-anzio road and proceed to high ground vicinity of Albano. Enemy pressure in the form of anti-tank guns, heavy artillery fire, companies of German Infantry, enemy tanks and self-propelled guns. It was apparent from the outset that the enemy was determined to hold this vital sector against any and all attacks. The forces met with stiff resistance to their front and about noon of this day word was received that a tank - infantry counter attack was developing on the right flank of the assault force. Immediately Co. "B" and Co. "C" were rushed to this flank to protect and hold. Co. "B" hit the attack head on and suffered heavy casualties. Capt. Frank Radin was killed instantly by shell fragments and was replaced by Lt. Hantke of Co. "C". The company was instrumental in repulsing this attack. Company "C" took up positions to repulse the attack and although the enemy resistance was heavy the company held the flank until heavier re-inforcements could be brought forward.

Co. "A" pushed forward with their attack meeting heavy enemy forces and engaging them in fierce combat. During the attack, Lt. Wayne B. Yale, C.O., Co. "A" was killed when his tank was blown up by fire from a heavy self-propelled gun. Lt. Watkins immediately assumed command and continued on with the attack. This day the Bn. had two officers killed in action, eleven enlisted men wounded. Eleven tanks and one half track were lost during the attack. Numerous prisoners of war were taken and turned over to the Infantry.

The Battalion returned to its assembly area late this night for re-organization and to discuss plans for coming days battle.

Orders were received from C C "A" at 0030 hrs that the Bn. would be committed the following morning as part of a task force, consisting of the 1st Bn., 2nd B., 3rd Bn., 6th Armored Infantry; 2nd Bn., 1st A.R.; 2nd Bn., 135th Infantry; Companies "B" and "C", 701st T.D. Bn., Company "D" 10th Engineer's with artillery support from 91st F.A. Mission to secure ground on west side of albano-anzio road proceeding and Albano if possible. The attack jumped off at 0530 hrs under heavy artillery barrage. The attack was at once met with stiff

RESTRICTED

opposition. The enemy was determined to hold us back with all the power he had. The greatest artillery barrage yet suffered by this Battalion was laid down upon our positions throughout the whole day and night. As each tank proceeded and advanced it was immediately met with anti-tank fire, tank fire, and fire from S.P. mounts, all either dug in or moving from one position to another. Due to the heavy resistance it was impossible for the force to advance over 100 yards from the line of departure. The attack was held up and the Bn. held its positions repelling four coordinated German counter attacks. These counter-attacks were thrown against our positions in the form of tanks supported by artillery and Infantry. The presence of several enemy Mark VI & Mark V tanks were evident and fire placed upon them with good results.

The Bn. consolidated its position for night defence and kept a continued alert. Orders were received the morning of June 1st to proceed that day with the attack. All company C.O.'s were withdrawn and told of the coming plans. They retired to the C.P.'s of the Infantry Battalion C.O.'s to discuss the plans for the operation. The enemy kept up his artillery fire through out the night. Eight casualties were received.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:


H.R. COLLIER,
MCJG, U.S.A., 1ST A.R.
Asst Adjutant.

/s/ Gerald M. Dailey
/t/ GERALD M. DAILEY
Capt., 1st A.R.
Exec.

RESTRICTED

PLATOON HISTORY FROM MAY 23RD TO JUNE 10TH, 1944, RECONNAISSANCE PLATOON

- May 23rd For some time before the push out of the beachhead started, the weather had been clear and warm. Then on "D" day May 23rd, it rained. The Reconnaissance Platoon of the 1st Battalion, 1st Armored Regiment, was under the command of Lt. William D. Henderson who was assisted by Lt. Howard. Our platoon consisted of twenty one men, three light tanks, two tank bulldozers, a mortar tank and four peeps. All the vehicles with the exception of the peeps were attached to "D" Company of the 16th Engineers. Our mission was to have engineer supplies and bring materials; also our tank bulldozers were to fill in crossings at gullies and dry stream beds to facilitate the advance of the tank companies. The night before "D" day, we pulled into position at Campa Morta, close to the existing line and dug in. Soon after daylight, following an intense artillery barrage, the attack was launched. The enemy was, from all indications, caught by surprise. Our progress was good except for occasional mine fields. The Reconnaissance Platoon was called on in one case, to help in clearing one of these fields. Later however, our three tanks arrived at the spot and we were relieved while the engineers proceeded to remove the obstruction. Enemy artillery was active during this period but not heavily concentrated. By this time the weather had cleared to some extent and our dive bombers were at work on enemy gun positions. Many German prisoners were starting to come in and they streamed past us in small groups all day. The rest of this day was spent in rest and maintenance while we awaited further orders.
- May 24th On the 24th of May our troops having reached their objectives, our three tanks commanded by Lt. William D. Henderson, S/Sgt. Sugar B. Davis and Corp. Carl H. Hensley hauled anti-tank guns into position on protective line for the night. Lt. Henderson remained with his tanks in this position for the rest of the night because of a thrown track. Meanwhile, the peep drivers driving their peeps were being used as liaison and messengers between our Battalion Headquarters and other units.
- May 25th From the 25th of May until the next day our platoon hauled supplies and ammunition and did liaison work, often under artillery fire.
- May 26th The situation was well in hand in our sector and so on the 26th of May we were relieved and moved to the rear for a few days of rest and maintenance. During this same period, the portion of our platoon that had been on detached service with the 16th Engineers was returned to us and our tanks were given to two line companies to replace those lost in action. The mortar tank was left with us. Having no place to ride, some of the men in the platoons tank crews were returned to our base bivouac on the original beachhead, while others were given assignments with the peeps and tank bulldozers.
- May 30th On May 30th Lt. Henderson and Lt. Howard were both wounded by shrapnel while under heavy artillery fire and were evacuated.
- May 31st On May 31st Lt. Walker was assigned as platoon leader of the Reconnaissance platoon. During the past two days we had constantly been under heavy German artillery fire but Lt. Henderson and Lt. Howard were the only casualties.
- June 1st On June 1st Lt. Walker was transferred and assigned to "B" Company of the 1st Battalion and the platoon operated from here on under the direction of S/Sgt. Sugar B. Davis, until we had finished our assignment.

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

June 2nd From June 2nd until June 4th the platoon performed liason and messenger work. This was during the period of the Germans rapid retreat towards Rome.

June 4th On June the 4th the line was broken and as other units pressed the attack, we stayed on the outskirts of Rome.

June 5th Just before daylight on June 5th we entered Rome and left it shortly after noon. For the next five days our platoon acted as road guides and liason with our forward elements as pressure was continued to keep the Germans moving towards Florence.

June 10th On June 10th our Bn. was relieved from the case and sent to a rear area bivouac in the area of Lake Bracciano.
The Reconnaissance Platoon was commended for their work by the Bn. Adjutant.

Bernard VanderKamper
1st Lt, 2nd QR

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

HEADQUARTERS AND HEADQUARTERS COMPANY, 1ST BN. 1ST A.R.
APO 251. 7 P.M. N.Y.

PLATOON HISTORY, MAY 22ND - JUNE 10TH 1944.
ASSAULT GUN PLATOON
1ST BN., 1ST ARMORED REGT INF

- May 22nd Marched to prepared position at 952-985. Set platoon for night firing and strung telephones. Ammunition had been stored previously at position. Held platoon meeting, read 23rd Psalm, said the Lords Prayer and turned in for a few hours sleep.
- May 23rd At 0530 hours opened with a battery 15 rounds on #1 predetermined target, on enemy Battalion C.P. at 904-956 and continued intermittent fire for one hour on this target. After the pre-1 hour artillery preparation and dive bombing had lifted, and after the "snakes" and tanks and infantry had penetrated the first mine fields I went forward to observe in our CP tank, leaving Lt. Dean Walker in charge of the battery. About this time we lifted fire from #1 to #2 pre-determined target, a German regimental CP located at 867-852. A mortar position was observed and reported by the CP tank, but that was out of our sector. Several fire missions relayed from tank platoons leaders to battery by CP tank, and several went in direct. CP tank finally worked up to hill 106 at 877-340 but observation across R tracks was bad. Received direct anti-tank fire and small arms; no hits on tank. No more missions from tank platoons or they were consolidating the bridgehead across the RR for the night. Ordered back to platoon position to reconnoiter for new position for battery, at 1800 hours. In the afternoon the platoon position and the Battalion CP had received enemy artillery fire due to the large concentration of medium tanks in vicinity. Went back forward in a jeep and chose new position. Obtained permission to move out in early morning in order not to show our side, in their prepared dug-outs.
- May 24th In position at 872-880 and ready to fire at daylight. Lt. Walker took the CP tank out, I retained as platoon commander and battery fire direction. Corp. Rutjenair, ammunition section chief, brought up ammunition, rations, 3 canteens and water from rear. First fire mission from "A" Company at 0745 hrs. by commander shot at hill 106 at 886-827. In all 8 fire missions were fired this day for tank officers and the CP tank in the quadrant where corners are 880-880, 880-840, 880-870, 880-840. I fired, with permission of an executive officer, in cross roads to the enemy's rear which was a tank tank and line. It looks like the commanding officer of the 188th Infantry (100 mm. round mount) named our position and position, but a battery, artillery in our rear, there out-ranging us, according to the commander of the service. A tank our Battalion commanding officer was shot down and moved to a new defensible position just across the hill at 872-880. Sent Corp. Rutjenair in with wounded German and the prisoners. Was forced to enough to obtain the use of the Battalion tank-dozer to dig positions for the tank tanks, the command track and the CP tank. As the ammunition in trucks were out, all night bringing us supplies and ammunition it was unnecessary to dig tank in. After dark I had a trip back to the radio pine-woods bivouac to check over rations, mail etc.
- May 25th Batt lion executive officer Lt. Walker and myself at 0600 hrs to attend meeting across RR to lay out tonight attack. Back to battery at 0600 hrs. fired the following missions:
Infantry 886-874, for "B" Co. at 0715 hrs, no observation, 70 ras.
house 861-877, for Major tank, at 0730 hrs., successful, 20 ras.

RESTRICTED

Anti-tank gun 980-380, for OP tank, at 0755 hrs, successful, 45 rds.
 (RJ-214) 977-405, for myself, at 0800 hrs, ? , 6 smoke, 15 rds H.E.
 At 0800 hrs my transmitter went out due to blast of our guns. By
 1015 Maj. Tuck had sent his peep containing transmitter as substitute.
 At 0950 hrs was asked to stop firing because I was hitting our troops-
 was re-laying battery at time, had not fired since 0800 hrs. Fired
 snout adjustment air-bursts at 1000 hrs. and sent for Lt/Sgt. Wheeler
 to fix transmitter. Col. Nightower came by and watched us fire a mission.
 relayed a message to Sunray from PSU. Fired this long mission.:

Mortars, Infantry

Anti-tank guns in 980-380, for OP tank, successful. 25 smoke adjustment
 and 390 rds H.E.

at 1420 hrs heard French talk on radio. Requested Lt Whitney by note to
 please bring up ammunition in trucks. Corp. Lutjemeier just brought in
 600 more rds of H.E. Fired the following missions:

976-393, anti-tank gun, for "A" Company, unobserved, 45 rds H.E.

984-387, RJ, for Maj Tuck, unobserved, 1500 hrs., 45 rds.

984-384, Infantry, for Lt. Off., unobserved, intermittent. 45 rds.

979-389, anti-tank gun for Lt Yale, observed successful 1317 hrs, 67 rds

979-401, RJ, for "A" Co., success doubtful, 1530 hrs. 90 rds.

Worked over a waddi
 from 390-390 H.E. to
 Pt 170. Then NW to
 RJ 179, Infantry,
 mortars, MGs and
 anti-tank guns.

For Lt. Walker
 in OP tank.
 1530 hours.

Also ob-
 served by
 Lt. Yale,
 Maj Tuck
 very successful

Total of
 350 rds
 in 6 con-
 centration

Enemy threw an air burst adjustment snout directly overhead at 1635 hrs.
 Called Maj Tuck and told him I expected counter-battery. We got heavy
 concentrated 88mm HE fire on us from 1640 to 1655. T-5 Arigo and Pvt 1st
 Class Evans seriously wounded. Given first aid and sent in with Corp.
 Lutjemeier. Shelling continued so I gave "March order" and abandoned the
 position. Leaving some equipment on fire and some ammunition destroyed.
 Withdrew behind hill. I reconnoitered on foot and found new position at
 978-388 and moved platoon there and set up by sundown. Corp Lutjemeier
 brought in ammunition, needed gun ports replacements, one replacement
 cannoner, food water and gasoline. Bedded down for night. OP tank re-
 turned O.A.

May 26th Not called on until afternoon. Did less firing today our infantry work-
 ing very close to our tanks.

986-394, MK VI for "A" Company, success very doubtful, 1400 hrs. 45 rds.

980-397, Infantry for Maj Tuck, covered area well, 1500 hrs. 120 rds HE, 30 st

At 1920 hrs asked Lt Yale if he had anymore missions. Said no, out of contact

with Sunray. Went forward with truck load (300 rds) of ammunition, found

a position at 997-364 and left ammunition. Returned to platoon. T-5 Fox

of reconn. platoon brought up two trailer loads of ammunition with tank.

about to bed down when ordered to return to position of May 23rd for rest

with the Battalion.

May 27th Rest and maintenance

May 28th More rest. Reconnoitered for position in afternoon. Moved out and set up
 at 917-355 in a small woods. By daylight British recy vehicles and trains
 of British medium artillery had moved in practically on top of us.

May 29th All ready and waiting for missions at 0600 hrs. Fired one problem for Lt.

Walker in OP tank that involved considerable adjustment of enemy positions
 on the slopes under the fortress town of Foneuvio at 900-405 about 110 rds
 HE and 13 rds of smoke. Jerry threw a few air bursts, warning of coming
 storm, but we kept firing. Heard over the radio that Lt Walker's OP tank

RESTRICTED

had been knocked out by anti-tank fire. After Lt Walker's tank had been knocked out he left the gunner to watch it because the ground was occupied by friendly infantry. Lt Walker then walked back to the platoon position with the other two men of the crew just arriving just after we had been shelled out. After getting in touch with me, he became worried about Pfc. Starr, whom he left with the tank, because of a reported German counter attack. He went back on foot alone and had to advance 400 yards in front of our infantry line of that time, under intense artillery, mortar, and machine gun fire, to bring Pvt. Starr out. This he did, receiving a slight face wound. I have recommended Lt Walker for the Silver Star which he well deserves. He has the admiration and thanks of the entire platoon. Lt. Yale was killed about this time I thought. I could no longer transmit - need again. At about 0830 the enemy began dropping 170, fuze delay, near us. The fourth shell hit the front of the command half track. I was the occupant and uninjured. The shelling continued so I gave march order and we hauled out fast - leaving the wrecked half track and two armored ammo trailers, one on fire. We drew up 500 yards to the rear and I went forward on foot and put out ammo fire with sand from sandbags and recovered the aiming circle. We then set up in battery position after some delay due to unnecessary reconnaissance (by peep) and necessity of obtaining a vehicle with a transmitter. A worn out tank was given us for this purpose. We set up at 010-001 at 1300 hrs. Reception no good, got one garbled call from Lt Yale at 1305 hrs but he later called mission off. At sundown I reconnoitered forward for new position and set up near Battalion C.P. at 918-000 just south of the rd.

May 30th

In position and ready, all day. Was given no missions. Had one man (Pvt Lakey, reel over from nerves. Located new position at 002-378 in Rk cut just north of tracks. Did not move out until daylight next day.

May 31st

Set up at 0300 hrs at position 002-378 but received no missions until 0300 hrs and that was called off because friendly infantry too close. At 0300 hrs we received one mission 25 yards from our position from a "friendly" plane. At 1000 hrs we were told by a Lt Col. of artillery (1st div.) that we were in his surveyed in position and that his column was on the road and we better get out. Got permission from Maj Tuck and moved to position 000-371 at 1100 hrs and received no fire missions all day. At sundown were told to report to rear for re-assignment. Bn. Liaison and 3rd div. complied, bringing the outfit in by itself to old 00 "A" position. Rest at old 00 "A" position.

June 1st

June 2nd

June 3rd

Rest and moved to old position of 25-20rd. Moved to 007-307 at sundown and set up. Received mortar fire at night. No missions.

June 4th

Evacuated moved out at 0200 hrs. We had 5 minutes notice. Set up at 378-100 at camp. A peep was coming directly behind us. Seen the march through ammo to 1000 began. Ordered to fall column. Traffic congestion very bad. At a low bridge we had to dismount 30 cal. machine guns on 2-0s so we could get out. Received mortar and artillery fire entering ammo. Followed in 010 column half track. Went into 3rd div. bivouac on outskirts of zone at sundown.

June 5th

At 0200 hrs we went to heart of 010 to join the tank. Remained until 0400 hrs. There was one of 010. We set up for firing near bivouac for firing to 010 "B" Co. Did not get any missions.

June 6th, 7th, and 8th

Went back to 010. The column in 010 set up several times, things moving too fast. On the 7th we fired 2 smoke shells on the beaching of a problem for 010. Position of "A" Co. in rear. 010 had no more missions called on because of proximity of our infantry.

June 9th and 10th

Back in rear, at various, everyone had to go to excellent rear bivouac. Short of time brassards. "rest" and maintenance.

June 11th

1. Aired over 1000 rounds per gun for 1000 hrs. 010. Received over 3000 rds for the 1000 for 1000 hrs.
2. Light tank wounded, 2nd div. 1000. Three officers were killed for

RESTRICTED

sickness. Two men twice wounded.

3. Two vehicles knocked out. 1 tank at 899-398, recovered. 1 half track knocked out at 917315 recovered and back in use.

Frederick A. Dauble Jr.
FREDERICK A. DAUBLE, JR., USA
1st Lt 1st A.R.
Platoon Ldr

RESTRICTED

HEADQUARTERS AND HEADQUARTERS COMPANY, 1ST BN. 1ST A. R.
APO 251. 3 P.M. A.F.

HISTORY OF MORTAR PLATOON FROM MAY 22ND TO JUNE 10TH 1944 INCLUSIVE

- May 20th For the coming operation the mortar platoon was attached to the 135th Infantry Regiment. Left base bivouac at 2230 hours and closed in at pre-designated position at 975312 at 2345 hrs. After unloading guns, ammo etc. we went to bed.
- May 21st Spent the day setting up our firing positions.
- May 22nd Spent the day waiting and making final preparations.
- May 23rd I left the platoon at 0200 hours to go to "B" Company of the 135th Infantry Regiment as forward observer leaving S/Sgt. Willett in charge. At 0545 (11 - 40 min.) we fired two rounds per gun for 10 min. then fired 1 round per gun for 30 min., at a pre-determined position. As the attack moved so fast we had no more firing missions so we moved up to a new position at 962525 and spent the day there. I rejoined the platoon at 1800 hours., and we spent the night in that position.
- May 24th During the day we had no firing missions, but towards evening we moved up to 965543 to fire upon two anti-tank guns. After we had moved we found out the artillery had missed our target, so we ate and went to bed.
- May 25th At 1000 hrs. we were relieved from the 135th Infantry Regiment and rejoined our parent unit. The half-track drivers and myself went back to the base bivouac and got the command track and 2 gun tracks, came back and rejoined the BN at 997345. At 2000 hrs the command track was hit by another half-track which wrecked the front end and it was sent back for repairs. We moved into a firing position at 002550. We were called upon by Lt. Y le to fire a mission but fired only three rounds and the mission was cancelled. While in this position we were strafed by friendly planes. We then moved to 001862 and fired only two rounds there, because of poor communications. We left that position at 2300 hrs to go to 949332 for rest and maintenance.
- May 26th & 27th Rest and maintenance. The command track and third gun track joined us here.
- May 28th At 0845 we moved to a position at 916372. While we were setting up Col. Nightower came and told us to move out of there before we lost our tracks and as we were moving back we lost my pack, told him what happened, then he sent us back to 916345 to stay with "B" Company. We sat there the rest of the day.
- May 29th Left at 0800 hrs moved to 903544 as a new firing position. We had no firing missions on that day but we received heavy artillery fire all day and night.
- May 30th Jerry started our work in our firing position being hit by heavy artillery fire and kept it up all day. At 1700 hrs they came and told us to join up with the BN at 874881 at 2100 hrs to have pack sent to 903544. After arriving there we went to bed.
- May 31st Morning was spent in maintenance. At 1600 hrs we moved to 949332, and spent the rest of the day resting.
- June 1st & 2nd 3rd, Rest and maintenance.
- June 4th We moved to 916345 then to 916300. From there we went to 937607 and spent the night.
- June 5th We moved out at 0800 hrs and went into position at 901115. Then one of our march to home so road to the left and the position and left in the BN column on his way to home. The rest of the day was spent on the way to home. At about 1700 hrs. we went into bivouac because of no more work.

7240789

June 6th At 0800 hrs we left here and went into the heart of Rome, stayed there until noon then we moved out north west of Rome and went into bivouac.

June 7th, 8th, 9th, and 10th. were spent following the column except when Braccino was taken we set up to fire at 498367 but did not receive a mission. By following the column we went as far as Viterbo. When the news came that we were moving back by Lake Braccino for a rest the news was welcomed with glee.

Ray L. Finn
ROY L. FINN BR2
1st Lt. 1st AR
Pit. Ltr

7240789

COMPANY "A" FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
APO 251, % Postmaster N.Y., N.Y.

RESTRICTED

The following is an Account of the Action Participated in by
Company "A", First Armored Regiment, 1st Armored Division, from
22 May 1944 to 9 June 1944.

On the morning of May 22, 1944 the company was alerted by the Bn. Commander, Major Tuck, and told that we would be prepared to move at 1230 that night to an assembly area near Campo Morto, Italy in preparation for a large scale attack to be launched the next morning of 23 May 1944 at 0630 hrs. At exactly 1230 the morning of 23 May 1944 the company moved out of their bivouac area, with Captain Gerald M. Dailey, Sharon, Mass. in command, the 1st platoon under 1st Lt. Ralph K. Rothwell, Elkton, Md., 2nd Platoon under 1st Lt. Wayne B. Yale, Susquehanna, Pa, & the 3rd platoon under 1st Lt. John E. Watkins, Iowa City, Iowa. The maintenance crew in their T-2 under 1st Lt. Winston T. Brundige, Baltimore, Md. followed.

At exactly 0540 hrs. the morning of May 23 a terrific artillery barrage opened up on German positions, and continued with only five minute breaks for dive bombers to come in until 0630 hrs. when the long awaited attack was launched. Columns of medium tanks began moving toward the line of departure followed by what seemed to be countless numbers of infantryman moving over the ground like swarms of ants. They in turn were followed by our light tanks. The first and second platoons in assault, and the third platoon in reserve.

By the time the line of departure had been reached, the entire area behind us was nothing but an immense cloud of powder smoke from the hundreds of artillery pieces of all types and calibers. And to our front the visibility was less than 600 yds due to the smoke and dust raised by thousands and thousands of bursting artillery and mortar shells, and the bombs rained down by our air forces. One cannot help but feel that Jerry must have shuddered in his boots and thought that all of hades had been turned loose upon them.

Prior to the attack our biggest initial worry was German mine fields. However, our until then "secret weapon", the snake, did a magnificent job of blowing a 200 yd. long and 15 yd. wide path thru them. The first and second platoons closely supported the infantry during the entire day, going immediately to their assistance upon call to wipe out MG and mortar positions dangerous to the doughboys. On at least two occasions, the Jerries made suicidal attempts to knock out our tanks by running right up to them and attempting to throw grenades in the open turrets. Tanks commanded by Sgt. Alpha J. Steele, Louisville, Ky, and S/Sgt. Michael J. Swartz, Scranton, Pa., both of the first platoon, were targets for the fanatical Nazis, but easily dispatched them by machine gun fire. On another occasion S/Sgt. Thomas C. Simpson, Louisville, Ky., had to run right up to an enemy dugout and throw in an incendiary grenade in order to dislodge the occupants.

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

At about 1000 hrs., Lt. Rothwell's tank ran into a hitherto unknown enemy mine field, hitting two teller mines and blowing off both tracks. He immediately jumped out of it and got into another one in the platoon and continued on his mission. The T-2 was immediately sent up to retrieve the disabled tank, but in the process of pulling it out of the minefield it struck four more Teller mines completely destroying and burning it. No members of the crew were injured.

The first objective of the attack was the railroad line running generally parallel with Highway #7 from NW to SE, and the high ground about a thousand yds. beyond it. This was secured about 1900 hrs., and the consolidation of the position was begun immediately. The third platoon was ordered to tow up 57MM anti-tank guns belonging to the Infantry, and the orders were carried out immediately. After that the 3rd platoon rejoined the company and went into a tactical bivouac for the night.

On the second day, 24 May 1944, we were ordered to push off again, this time for the purpose of cutting highway #7 about two miles northwest of Cisterna Di Littoria. The 1st platoon was ordered in reserve and the 2nd and 3rd in assault. We had no sooner started than the infantry began calling for help to eliminate enemy machine gun nests. S/Sgt. Skaggs and Sgt. Trinidad V. Hernandez of the 3rd platoon were right at the job and took care of them at once. No other opposition was encountered for about five hundreds, until suddenly an enemy self-propelled 88 or 75mm gun cleverly camouflaged in the many orchards and vineyards in the rolling country, opened up and knocked out one of the leading medium tanks. The disposition of this S.P. gun was clearly a job for the infantry. They realized this also and they went ahead quickly, quietly, and efficiently. They outflanked it in a way all the authors of the pertinent FM's would be proud of, and knocked it out with bazooka's and grenades.

After that, however, it was difficult to get the medium tanks and tank destroyers to push out ahead, so the second and third platoons took it upon themselves to do so. Realizing that there had been only the one 88 left there as a one gun delaying force. They bypassed the big boys, and after knocking out a few MG nests and snipers, were soon looking down on the famous highway #7 on which we were later destined to take that now famous road march into Rome. All this had been accomplished by 1030 hrs, and evidently much sooner than even our own artillery expected. Because as the third platoon looked down on highway #7, they were still pasting it with dozens of rounds. Then the unexpected happened. For some unaccountable reason they cut their range four hundred yards and started laying them right in the third platoons lap. Frantic calls over the radio failed to stop them, and to top everything off the medium tanks started blasting the house a hundred yards to their rear. Evidently ignorant of the fact that the light tanks already occupied that position. About that time, just as suddenly as before, their artillery shifted back to the road and then stopped. The mediums and TD's finally poked their heads over the crest of the hill, and seeing that the way was clear, rushed down to cross highway #7.

It took some time to get things organized again, consolidate the ground, and move up more tanks, AT guns and infantry, and it was 1600 hrs. before we pushed off again. We had crossed highway #7, and were pushing northwest parallel to the road. There was very little opposition encountered and the attack progressed rapidly. However, things were halted about 1900 hrs, and we were ordered to draw back to the vicinity of the railroad to launch an

RESTRICTED

30

RESTRICTED

attack in another direction the following morning.

On the morning of the 25th of May the assault was continued, this time working in a northwesterly direction up Via Appia. It was to be an attack by a light tank battalion, supported by tank destroyers and infantry. "B" Company of the 1st A.R. in the lead, followed by the 1st and 3rd platoons of "A" Company. Almost as soon as we started though, the Jerries threw in terrific concentrations of air bursts which fortunately were short of our positions. The attack had not gone more than two thousand yards when "B" company's lead tank was knocked by a German MK V "Panther" tank. "A" company was ordered to bypass "B" company and try and outflank the German tanks, estimated by friendly infantry to be three.

However due to the intense enemy artillery falling in that area it was impossible for us to go around to the left flank. The third platoon leader pulled his tank up behind a house and attempted to fire thru a hole in the corner. However, the muzzle blast raised so much dust that it gave away his position and he had to withdraw. He then attempted to direct artillery fire on the position but due to faulty communications he was unable to do so. The situation became stalemated until an artillery forward observer could be brought up. Due to a misunderstanding in fire orders the friendly artillery fell on our position instead of on the Germans. Again a stalemate was in effect until things could again be reorganized. An organized artillery plan was set up with "B" company in the assault and "A" company with direct communication to the artillery supporting unit. "E" company moved into the attack with every gun blazing closely followed by the infantry and "A" Co. Our own artillery fire was falling 300 yards in front of the lead tanks, however what we had run into turned out to be the German artillery line. In spite of our own intense artillery barrage they laid direct fire upon us including 120's and 88's. When our own artillery was called upon to lift their fire 300 yds. they did so for 5 minutes then started dropping them all over the place. During this action T-4 Chester Lunieski of Minneapolis, Minn. had a German bazooka gunner run from a dugout and fire point blank at his tank. For some unaccountable reason he missed. Then T-4 Lunieski grabbed a grenade, dismounted from his tank, ran to the dugout, and hurled it in thus eliminating the resistance from that area. Due to the friendly artillery and the direct fire from the enemy, "E" company was forced to withdraw and the 1st and 3rd platoons of "A" company ordered to cover that withdrawal. When "E" had completely withdrawn the 1st platoon and three tanks from the 3rd platoon also withdrew. The two remaining tanks of the 3rd platoon then attempted to knock out 2 MG nests that were preventing the evacuation of a badly wounded infantry officer and enlisted man. At this time the engines, Little Joe, battery, and radio for the third platoon leaders tank went dead, and he ordered it abandoned and burned. The last remaining tank covered them while they assisted in the evacuation of the two wounded infantry men. this tank also withdrew at that time.

The entire company then went into a tactical bivouac at approximately the line of departure.

During this action the Bn. Executive Officer was wounded, Capt. Gerald M. Dailey was appointed Executive, 1st Lt. Wayne B. Yale took command of "A" company, and 2nd Lt. Edward J. Fock, Denver, Colo. took command of the

RESTRICTED

31

RESTRICTED

2nd platoon.

Combat Command "A" sector of attack was between Via Appia and Highway 7 in the direction of Velletri. The usual method of attack was to be used; medium tanks out in front followed by light tanks and infantry. "A" Co.'s. right boundary being highway 7. The attack progressed rapidly with little opposition for about two thousand yards. At this point the lights again bypassed the mediums, which began to seem customary, and proceeded up the route of advance. S/Sgt. Michael Swartz had to get on highway 7 to bypass a deep wadi. Just as he had crossed the bridge over the wadi he was fired upon by an AT gun approximately 500 yds. to his direct front. He told his driver to back up and somehow his driver backed off of a twelve foot bank, turned a complete flip, and lit on his tracks, still backing up. During this time the rest of the 1st platoon pulled back from the road and tried to get around the wadi to the left. The 2nd platoon succeeded in making a crossing in that sector and was followed across by the 1st platoon. The 3rd platoon pulled up to a ridge immediately overlooking the bridge. some medium tanks then crossed in the wake of the 1st and 2nd platoons and after an artillery observer had brought fire on the AT gun all units again began to advance. 1st and 2nd platoons advanced cross country and the 3rd platoon pulled out on the road, crossed the bridge and went up and joined the other two platoons. Working immediately behind the infantry thru some vineyards the 1st and 2nd platoons helped them clean out local snipers and MG nests, and established a line for the night about 2 miles south of Velletri. At 12 o'clock that night "A" company received word that it had been relieved and returned to a bivouac area in the vicinity of Campo Morto for necessary maintenance and rest.

The 27th and 28th of May were spent at Campo Morto and on the evening of the 28th Lt. Yale and Lt. Watkins were ordered to make a reconnaissance of an assembly area just south of the railroad in the vicinity of Campoleone, for an attack through the Campoleone sector in the general direction of Lanuvio.

The company moved to their assembly area the night of May 28 arriving there about 2400 hrs. The attack started the morning of the 29th at 0530 hrs. "A" company was supposed to lead the mediums, followed by a battalion of infantry until they ran into trouble, and then they were to drop back and let the mediums go on ahead and deal with it. The second and third platoons were to be attached to "H" company of the 1st A.R. on the right and the 1st platoon attached to "G" company on the left.

Matters progressed too smoothly for comfort. We ran into only scattered MG fire, and Lt. Yale knocked out a Jerry MKIII that tried to sneak in on his unprotected right flank. We had traveled rather cautiously for about three thousand yards, gradually pushing the mediums out in front when all hell broke loose. The Jerries had been laying low waiting for us to come in and then moved heavy tanks, SP's and AT guns in to our front, right flank and right rear. It was just after the third platoon had caught about twenty Jerries in a ditch and shot them up with cannister and .30 caliber, that they cut loose with a terrific artillery barrage that seemed to have been zeroed in previously. At the same time they let go with their direct fire which seemed to come from all sides. They were using AP,- HE, which made it difficult to determine whether it really was direct fire or light indirect artillery. Lt. Yale's tank was hit twice in the turret killing him, his gunner, Pvt. DeGranby, and the driver

32

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

Pfc. Leofanti. Leofanti had gotten out once but went back and saved the ass't. driver, and was killed while trying to rescue his C.O. who had only been wounded by the first shot. The ass't. driver, T-5 Christensen, after being rescued, also climbed on the turret in an attempt to rescue the gunner, but was severely wounded when the second shot hit and killed the other three men.

No. 8 tank was sent to the rear with a disabled "Little Joe" and struck a mine on the way. It was later completely destroyed by enemy artillery. None of the crew were injured. The resistance in the 1st platoon sector was not as heavy and they all returned safely that night.

Lt. Watkins took over the second and third platoons at that time and as the position was impossible to hold, withdrew them to the Bn. area. That night he was appointed Company Commander.

The next day, May 30th, another attack was made in this general vicinity, and "A" company was held in reserve the entire day. Other than receiving a great deal of artillery from 88's on rep, nothing of importance happened.

The 31st was a repetition of the 30th with the exception that S/Sgt. Simpson of the second platoon was wounded in the left arm by shell fragments while standing up in his turret. We were pulled back to Campo Morto again that night, and it was to be the last time before driving on into Rome.

The 1st and 2nd of June were spent at Campo Morto for necessary maintenance and rest. However, 2nd Lt. Paul Ellis was wounded on the afternoon of the second when a 170mm shell dumped a ditch in on top of him and Sgt. Guerrero when they were looking into the possibility of retrieving a company tank which had been become stuck during the attack of the 29th. He was replaced the same day by 2nd Lt. Harvey Abbott, Baltimore, Md.

On the morning of the third of June we were alerted again to make another attack above Station Campoleone. We were to work with the second Bn. of the 1st A.R. and the 1st Bn. of the 6th infantry. Resistance in the area was reported to be extremely light and we found this to be true. However, when we were almost to the railroad line above Lanuvio, we were again shelled by our own artillery, a thing that seemed to have become S.O.P. during the entire operation. That held us up for quite some time, and we bivouaced just on the south side of the railroad. The night was generally quiet with a few die hard Krauts popping away now and then with MG's. and mortars.

Also during the night, Maj. Tunk's now famous "Flying Column" took off up highway #7 for Rome. In the morning, June 4th, we fell in with the second battalion of the 1st A.R. and started on the road march that took us to Rome. Some like to refer to that march as the "Battle of 31st", because of the traffic congestion.

We were halted about two miles out of Rome for several hours, and during that time the third platoon was detached from the company and used to guard the division commander's CP.

RESTRICTED

~~RESTRICTED~~

About 2100 hrs. that night we were attached to "E" Co. of the 1st A.R., and told that we were going on in to town to outpost four bridges on the Tiber river. We entered Rome to the most tremendous welcome any of the men had ever experienced. I'm sure every one of them must have felt like he was Lindberg himself riding down 5th Avenue. Only instead of confetti they used flowers, and there was wine for everyone. They kissed our cheeks, our arms, our hands, and strained just to touch us. I'm sure no one who experienced that day will ever forget.

There was no rest to be had on the Tiber that night either. The people stayed up all night shaking hands and offering wine and flowers.

The next morning, June 5th, we were off again chasing the Jerries northwest of Rome. Our artillery was set up about five miles northwest of Rome, and called for help saying that they were being attacked by armored cars mounting 20mm cannon. I was ordered to take my first platoon and go to their aid. However, we started from the middle of the column, and by the time we arrived at the designated spot, the situation had been cleared up.

The second platoon, was attached to "E" Co. about the same time, and I did not see them until the next morning. However, the platoon leader, Lt. Bock, reported that they had had only minor trouble with snipers and machine guns. I stayed in a farmyard with the 1st platoon that day, as it was impossible to use them, and there was too much traffic on the roads to go running around. About the 1800 hr. that evening the third platoon rejoined the company, and the 1st and 3rd platoons bivouaced in the farmyard that night.

Early in the morning, June 6th, Lt. LaSalle of "E" Co. came back and said he would guide me up to where "E" Co. and the 2nd Platoon were. This turned out to be merely another uneventful road march up to a point about two miles southeast of Bracciano. We were detached from the 2nd Bn. and returned to 1st Bn. control. We went into a tactical bivouac at that time.

On June 7th, three task forces were built. A force under Major Sweeney, B force under Lt. Col. Schull, and C force under Maj. Tuck. The 1st platoon was sent with A force, the second with B force and the third with C Force. C was to go through the town of Bracciano, and B and C to the south of it. Neither force ran into much resistance - only scattered MG and rifle fire, and one AT gun enemy tank which knocked out one armored car and then withdrew.

The third platoon went into a bivouac area about 2 miles west of Bracciano at 1330 hrs. and stayed there until the morning of the 8th.

At that time C force was turned over to Maj. Doran of the 701st T.D. Bn., and ordered to proceed at once to Vetralla. Upon arrival there he was told to take Viterbo, 12 Kms. away that night. The force jumped off at 1830 hrs, and by 2200 hrs. had advanced to within 3 kms of Viterbo after knocking out one MKIV tank and one AT gun, 3 km from the town however, a German MKVI was blocking a very narrow defile and made it impossible for the tanks to advance any further, before daylight. Major Doran ordered the force into a tight tactical bivouac for the night.

RESTRICTED

At 0400 hrs. on the morning of the 9th of June, the infantry jumped off followed immediately by the 3rd platoon. The MKVI had pulled out and no resistance was met the rest of the way into town. Lt. Abbott, commanding the 3rd platoon was the first tank in Viterbo. He entered at 0630 hrs. Our mission was to block the road net on the east side of town, but all the bridges were blown, making it necessary to go through the town one certain way. Naturally there was a SP AT gun waiting just around the corner of one of the streets, but fortunately Lt. Abbott had anticipated such a move, and stopped to make a dismounted reconnaissance. He stopped just short of the curve, and although the AT gun fired, his fire was ineffective. The tanks were withdrawn from the town, and the infantry proceeded to clean out the town, which was full of snipers and pro-nazi Italians.

At 1000 hrs. we were ordered to pull back to Vetralla, and when we were assembled there, the Bn. made a march back to Lake Bracciano, and went into an administrative bivouac there. We closed in the bivouac area at 0030 hrs. on the 10th of June.

During the period 0630 hrs. 23 May 1944 until 0030 hrs. 10th June 1944 we had 1 Officer and 2 Enlisted men killed, one officer, and 9 enlisted wounded, and four tanks destroyed.

John E. Watkins
JOHN E. WATKINS,
1st Lt. 1st A.R.
Commanding.

RESTRICTED

COMPANY "B" FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
A.F.O. 251, c/o Postmaster
New York City, New York

SUBJECT: History of Operations of Company "B" 1st Armored Regt., from 22 May to 10 June 1944.
TO : Headquarters First Battalion, First Armored Regiment.

1. Monday, 22 May 1944 - Company "B" made last minute preparations for the coming attack. They remained in their bivouac area in the pine woods of the Anzio Beachhead.

Tuesday, 23 May 1944 - The company moved at 0835 hrs. from the pine woods to an assembly area just west of Campomorto. They were held in Division reserve and maintained contact with Headquarters, 13th Armored Regiment, from which Unit they received their orders. The company was not committed and remained at this location for the entire day. Area was under enemy observation.

Wednesday, 24 May 1944 - Company remained in Division reserve in the same area as the preceding day. At 1600 hrs. they moved to new assembly area, two miles North East of Campomorto and stayed there the rest of the day.

Thursday, 25 May 1944 - Company "B" was released from Division reserve and placed under control of the First Battalion, First Armored Regiment as of 0030 hrs. they moved at 0100 hrs. to an assembly area one mile and a half due west of Foutanil arriving there at 0500 hrs. the ammunition carried on our tanks for the supporting infantry was dropped in this area. The company jumped off in the attack due north at 0800 hrs. with one company Second Battalion, Sixth Infantry, supporting. The second platoon with 1st Lt. William E. Branyon O-1012756, as platoon leader on the left and the third platoon with 2nd Lt. James B. Jost O-1012888, as platoon leader on the right led the attack. The first platoon with 1st Lt. Willard G. Chapleau O-1015855, as platoon leader followed in reserve. Upon reaching the first Phase Line heavy enemy mortar and artillery fire was received. One artillery shell scoring a direct hit, on the turret of Lt. Branyon's tank, knocking it out of action. Lt. Branyon, T-5 Frank Nolette 32099858, the gunner were wounded, T-5. Oliver M. Gerbitz, 37388476, was injured, the remaining member of the crew escaping injury. At the same time the third platoon ran into a German 88mm Ground Pound, which knocked out Sgt. Adolph W. Bernhardt 99600161, tank and wounded the driver T-5. Leslie V. West 37183554, and assistant driver Pvt. Robert B. Goodwin 14019315, Lt. Jost's tank was put out of action by another enemy anti-tank gun and 1st Lt. William ... Beckett O-384582, was injured by a near artillery burst.

At 1100hrs. the reserve platoon was committed. Four tanks which had been bogged down were recovered and placed back in action shortly after 1200 hrs. The company held their ground and reorganized into two platoons because of the losses sustained. The attack was continued at 1530 hrs. until darkness the anti-tank guns and snipers were put out of action by the company and Captain Frank A. Audin O-307023 tank destroyed a German Mark V Tank. Three of the company's tanks were put out of action when they ran unsuspectingly into a deep ditch. Lt. Chapleau upon escaping from one of these tanks was lost and is missing in action. T-4. Ben C. Bainbridge 39300490, his driver was wounded and captured by the Germans, and was later recaptured by friendly troops. Total losses for the day were seven tanks including S/Sgt. Patterson tank.

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

Thursday, 25 May, 1944, Cont'd - S/Sgt. Rufus L. Patterson, 39227180, and T-4 Fisher F. Curry 36027159, were killed at 1600 hrs. when a enemy 88mm shell passed through the turret of S/Sgt. Patterson's tank. The company's maintenance worked the entire night recovering seven light tanks and T-2, belonging to the battalion, which were mired during the days action.

The company bivouaced at the assembly area used in the morning.

Friday, 26 May 1944, - The company with a total of eight tanks in operation was placed in Combat Command "A" Reserve and moved 0830 hrs. to an assembly area one third of a mile west of Foutanile, which village is on Highway #7. It remained there the rest of the day.

Saturday, 27 May 1944, - Company moved at 0130 hrs. to a bivouac area one mile north of Campomorto, it remained here the rest of the day.

Sunday, 28 May 1944, - The company stayed in the same area as the proceeding day, and was organized into three platoons of four tanks each and one command tank by Capt. Rudin. The platoons leaders were as follows, Lt. Jost, First Platoon, 2nd Lt. Victor T. Magee, O-1016041, second platoon, 2nd Lt. Richard a. Brown O-1014947, third platoon. Five replacement tanks were received the next day.

Monday, 29 May 1944, - The company moved at 0530 hrs. to an assembly area four miles due north of Padiglione. The company jumped off into the attack 0830 hrs. with two platoons abreast following the medium tanks of the Second Battalion, First Armored Regiment. Direction of attack was north. Enemy mortar and artillery fire was extremely heavy and at 1030 hrs. Captain Rudin was killed in action by a shell fragment of a near by exploding shell. Immediately following this Lt. Jost's tank was hit by a German anti-Tank Gun and burned. T-5. Clifford J. Bourdon, 31050196, under the continuing enemy mortar and artillery fire administered first aid to Pfc. Junior A. Hagen who had been wounded shell fragments. At the same time Cpl. Sterling L. Thompson 13073765, with complete disregard for his own safety ran to the knocked out tank retrieved the first aid kit and returned to the wounded man. XX Together Cpl. Thompson and T-5. Bourdon made a stretcher of rifles and jackets and carried the man through an area exposed to enemy fire to medical care.

At 110 hrs. 1st Lt. Russell C. Mantke O-382985, formerly of Company "C" 1st Armored Regiment took command of the Company.

The remainder tanks of "B" Co. were in a pocket with all possible entrances covered by direct fire. The tanks were unable to move and the newly appointed C.O. was not able to join his company. The company remained in position until 1600 hrs. when they were ordered to withdraw and assemble in the vicinity of the jump off point of the morning. The company was reorganized into two platoons under the command of Lt's. Brown and Magee. Each platoon having three tanks.

Tuesday, 30 May 1944, - Orders were issued at 0300 hrs attaching "B" Co. to "E" Co. of the same regiment with the mission of supporting and covering the 2nd Battalion of the 6th Arm'd Inf. in an attack North of Campoleone, Italy. The Company moved out at 0430 hrs. and joined the medium tanks at 0600hrs. "B" Co. remained in position until about 0830 hrs when they were joined by the infantry which had to fight their way to the L. D. After the infantry had been given a rest we jumped off and moved forward until the medium tanks ran into intense direct fire. At this time were abreast and on the left of "C" Co. which had a similar mission. At about 1500 hrs. the Company C.O. received orders to move to the extreme left and cover the left flank of the whole force. The troops in that area had been receiving considerable small arms fire from the south and west. Lt. Brown's Platoon moved to the extreme left and Lt. Magee's platoon moved into position in a draw

RESTRICTED

Tuesday, 30 May 1944, Cont'd - on the left and forward of our troops. The Company remained in position until about 2115 hrs. when they withdrew about 200 yds. and settled down for the night within range of the light mortars of the enemy.

Wednesday, 31 May 1944, - At 0630 hrs. "B" Co. again was assigned the same mission as the previous day. We moved on the left of "F" Co. and "C" Co. for about 500 yds. and then swung over to their right and moved forward to a ridge about 200 yds farther on. At this point the entire force was subject to intense direct fire and several of the tanks were hit. One "B" Co. tank received a penetration through the right gas tank but was able to withdraw from the action although the right engine was knocked out. Lt. Brown's tank was snuck in a ditch and had to be abandoned because it was under direct fire from a Mark VI tank. This action took place about 1030 hrs. The company lost a total of three tanks which left us with a total of four, to finish the days action. We moved into position and stayed in position until about 1800 hrs. when the 2nd Bn. of the 6th Inf. with medium tanks and Tank Destroyers moved on the right and attacked the high ground at about 1900 hrs. The Bn. C.O. called the Co. C.O. for a meeting and issued an order to return to the vicinity of Campomorto, for a rest and reorganization.

Thursday, 1 June 1944, - "B" Company remained in the area of the C.C.A. Headquarters (which they occupied the 23 May 1944) until about 1500 hrs. when the battalion moved to the vicinity of the sandbag C.P. of the 23 May 1944. Lt's. Walker and Duncan joined the company and were assigned to the first and third platoons respectively. Lt. Magge remained with the second platoon.

Friday, 2 June 1944, - "B" Company reorganized and was reequipped with enough tanks to bring the company up to three platoons of four tanks each. The day was spent in maintenance of vehicles and giving the men a chance to rest. The company appeared to be in high spirits and brighter days seemed to be ahead.

Saturday, 3 June 1944, - The morning was spent in preparing for coming events. Both men and vehicles were ready to go into it again. At 1200 hrs the battalion was put on half-hour alert. Nothing was known of the coming events but everyone felt that we would work with the infantry as a team. At 1600 hrs the alert was changed to a three hour alert and everything pointed to a good night's sleep in bivouac.

Sunday, 4 June 1944, - Final preparations were made for moving during the first part of the morning. Orders were issued for movement and the battalion moved at 1100 hrs. to an area North of Padigleone, "B" Co. was attached to the Schull Force (2nd Bn. 1st A.R. 1st Bn. 6th Inf.) "A" Co. and "B" Co.) and ordered to work with "F" Co. Schull's force moved north and secured the high ground vicinity 885425 about two thousand yds. South of ~~XXXX~~ Auccia. A very small amount of direct fire was received but no damage was done. During our movement into position Lt. Duncan's tank was destroyed by a mine. No casualties were suffered by the Company during the day's operations. The company remained in position during the rest of the day.

Monday, 5 June 1944, - At 0100 Hrs. the Company C.O. reported to Lt. Colonel Schull for orders. The town of Albano Laziale was reported clear and we were to proceed immediately to an area astride Highway #7 about Five thousand yards north west of the town. The road to Rome was also reported clear and everything pointed to a famous O.P. - 6 dash about 0230 hrs. a report of just the opposite came down and we were to fight our way to the next objective. Between 0100 hrs. and 0630 hrs. when we finally jumped off the orders were changed four times. The company supported the 1st Bn. 135 Inf. with two platoons on the right and one on the left. The medium tanks of "F" Co. moved on the left of Valle Ariccia while "A" Co. 135 Inf. moved on the right. The first and third platoons supported the Infantry up to the town of Genzano where derbis stopped the tanks and further advance was impossible. The two platoons were ordered to join the company in Albano and to proceed on to their objective.

RESTRICTED

38

RESTRICTED

Monday, 5 June 1944, Cont'd - One tank of the third platoon hit a mine and was put out of action. Sgt. Wayne H. Archibald 39675677, was slightly wounded and sent to the hospital. The force rolled down Highway #7 and into Rome meeting small arms fire. At night we outposted the bridges opposite the Vatican City and the men rolled out their rolls in the street and slept.

Tuesday, 6 June 1944, - "B" Company moved out at 0630 hrs. to secure the high ground about 8 km. north west of Rome. The roads were blocked by trucks of the 36th Division and movement was stopped for a couple of hours. After the road had been cleared "F" Co. by-passed "B" Co. and moved down the road until they were stopped by a German S.P. Gun. The second platoon of "B" Company was attached to "D" Company for this operation. The first and third platoons were attached to "D" Co. The first and third platoons were ordered to return to the west of Rome and join "D" Co. at about 1600 hrs. Colonel Hightower ordered the first and third platoons to transport the third Bn. of the 135 I.F. to their jumpoff spot. While the Company C.O. was making final arrangements with the Battalion C.O. of the 3rd Bn. 135th Inf. the two platoons were taken over by the Battalion Commander of the 1st Bn. 135th Inf. to move Infantry forward. Col. Dreyer C. of S. and Col. Daniels XX C.O.A. Commander rode in Lt. Walker's tank ahead of the force for about two miles leading the remainder of the company. Five tanks were sent back to bring up the Infantry. After the infantry arrived the ~~Co.~~ was fired on by a Mark VI tank and ground mount Anti-tank Gun. One of our tanks was destroyed by this fire. German Infantry began to move in on our small force and surround it. Lt. Walker placed the two infantry platoons into position and by the combined power of the tanks and infantry succeeded in driving off the Germans, establishing a new forward line. About three hours later at 2100 hrs. the medium tanks and T.D's moved into the area. The T.D's were put into position by Lt. Duncan and the medium tanks remained in the draw. The company stayed in position during the night, covering the infantry who were dug in on the ridge.

Wednesday, 7 June 1944, - We started on a mission with "D" Co. of the 1st Armored Rept. at 0630 hrs. Just as we were pulling out, a messenger from the Bn. C.O. told us we were in reserve with the Battalion. We remained in position until 1400 hrs. when we pulled out to join the Battalion. We went forward to a bivouac area where we remained until 0300 hrs. June 8, 1944.

Thursday, 8 June 1944, - At 0300 hrs. we moved out in Battalion Column to a bivouac area south of Brocciano. We remained here in reserve until 0200 hrs. June 9, 1944.

Friday, 9 June 1944, - At 0200 hrs. we pulled out in Battalion Column and continued with the advance. At 0500 hrs. we bivouaced in an area near Oriolo. We remained here in reserve until 1130 hrs. we then pulled out and continued in a north west direction. During our march at 1230 hrs. one of our planes strafed us. "B" Co. C.O. threw out a yellow smoke grenade and the plane left. We stopped in column on the road at Botte, Italy. At 1600 hrs Lt. Duncan's platoon was sent forward to the point of the attack to reinforce Company "A". At 1800 hrs. we pulled into a bivouac at Botte and stayed for the remainder of the day. The third platoon meanwhile continued with the advance and was used primarily to silence enemy small arms fire on the tanks. Approaching Viterbo, at dusk and 88mm gun knocked out a medium tank and the advance guard with the third platoon went into bivouac, a mile south of Viterbo.

4

RESTRICTED

Saturday, 10 June 1944, - At 0500 hrs. the third platoon moved out once again towards Viterbo, together with two tanks of "L" Co., supported with the 135th Inf. encountered no resistance until we approached Viterbo, where the Germans had blown a bridge on the main Highway. We by-passed the bridge and ran into German Infantry and a 47 mm Gun, which opened fire and then took off. The infantry went forward to secure the town and the third platoon of "L" Company was given the mission of guarding the road leading into Viterbo from the East. At 1600 hrs. Lt. Brundage from "L" Co. went up and lead the third platoon back to join the Battalion, where they were assembled at Boote. At 1930 hrs. the battalion moved out generally south east and traveled 35 miles to a bivouac area in the vicinity of Bracciano. We entered this bivouac at 0100 hrs. 11 June 1944, and remained there until 0800 hrs. June 12, 1944 when the C.O. moved the Battalion 6 miles to a bivouac area, on the north of Lake Brocciano, where we remained, to this writing 14 June 1944.

Russel C. Hunter
1st Lt 1st A.R.

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

COMPANY "C", FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
APO 251, c/o PL, New York, New York

June 13, 1944

HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF ACTION FOR PERIOD MAY 23 TO JUNE 9, 1944

Organization moved in administrative march from bivouac area 6 miles north of Anzio, Italy into tactical assembly area in vicinity of Campo Morto at 0100 hrs. Operation "Buffalo" commenced, H-hour, 0630 hrs., Company moved to forward assembly area at "H" minus 30. Supporting First Battalion, 135th Infantry, which in turn was preceded by "H" Co., 1st A.R. This company deployed with Third Platoon under Lieut. Schoberth, supporting "A" Co. Infantry, left flank on Fosso del Bove, Second Platoon, under Lieut. Bonawitz, supporting "B" Co. Infantry, right flank on Bove, First Platoon, under Lieut. Tierney, supporting "C" Co. Infantry, echeloned to left with left flank on Fosso del Carana. Friendly forces on flanks were Second Battalion, 135th Infantry with attached elements on right, elements of 45th Infantry Division on left. Artillery preparation fires, including dive bombing attack and detonation of "Snakes" were from "H" minus 45 to "H".

At "H" hour, attack moved forward with visibility approximately 150 yards, due to dust and smoke of artillery preparation. I moved with Second Platoon. A light rain began to fall, clearing the air considerably by the time first phase line was reached. Enemy artillery fire very light up to this time. In attacking known enemy strong point on first phase line, the medium tank platoon supporting "B" Co. Infantry lost four tanks in friendly mine field. The fifth medium tank evacuated the wounded and dismounted men. Lt. Bonawitz and Sgt. Walton, section leader, seeing that the medium tanks had missed the mine field gaps, quickly moved through the prepared gaps to within 40 yards of the enemy's strong point and placed 37mm and M.G. fire thereon. The Infantry quickly took advantage of the situation and with grenades and bayonets cleared the position in a very short time, taking from 15 to 20 prisoners. Meanwhile I had contacted Lt. Austin, "D" Co., 16th Engr. Bn., who, with the aid of his Sergeant, gapped an enemy mine field which lay immediately in rear of the above mentioned strong point. The gapping of the minefield by Lt. Austin was a magnificent job performed under shell fire which had grown quite heavy by this time. Realizing the time that would be lost if my First Platoon should have to wait for the field to be gapped in its sector, I ordered Lt. Tierney to move through the prepared gap, swing left and wait for his Infantry company to join him. Since I was then in a favorable position, I informed Lt. Adams, C.O., "H" Co., 1st A.R., that the light tanks would precede the medium tanks toward the first objective, allowing the mediums to pass through if heavy resistance was met.

The attack then proceeded with all elements abreast, meeting only light resistance, but increasing artillery fire. At a point 400 yards short of the railroad I requested that the medium tanks pass through the lights since I felt that resistance would be heavy along the R.R. and that their heavier firepower would be needed. A section of mediums then crossed the R.R. track without incident and I immediately followed with the First and Second Platoons of my command and attacked a large orchard-vineyard 400 yards north of the R.R. at the request of the Infantry Command. Aided by the fire from the two medium tanks, the target area, including a number of buildings, was thoroughly covered by 75mm, 37mm and 30 cal M.G. fire. At the conclusion of this firing thirty-nine prisoners walked out to the tanks under cover of a white flag. I ordered the dose to be administered a second and third time, resulting, respectively, in

RESTRICTED

41

RESTRICTED

fourteen and eight prisoners. The Infantry then moved in to mop up. I was informed by Lt. Col. Phalan, Inf., Bn., C.O., that altogether more than 150 prisoners were taken from this position. By this time the first objective was in our hands and consolidation operations were begun. Sniper and artillery fire continued to be heavy in the area. Sgt. Walton was killed by a sniper's bullet and Lt. Tierney received a severe wound in his hand. Lt. Markeim took command of First Platoon.

The Third Platoon, under Lt. Schoberth, had in the meantime fared much the same as the First and Second platoons, except that they had received considerable anti-tank fire. Sgt. Dahlen's tank was completely destroyed when it struck an enemy mine, or mines. Pvt. Hmelo was killed and the remainder of the crew wounded. S/Sgt. Buttars was also severely wounded by artillery fire. Lt. Henley, who volunteered to take the Company Maintenance tank to replace the lost tank, was engaged in a fire fight with a German Mark VI Tank. Lt. Henley's tank was hit by the Mark VI and burned. The crew escaped injury.

On May 24th, the Third Platoon was attached to 2nd Battalion, 135th Infantry in a defensive position. At dawn of this day an attack was launched by us to take our second objective. Our forces organized as they had been on the preceeding day, succeeded in taking the objective in an hour and a half, meeting small arms, artillery, and bazooka fire. Taking the objective was comparatively easy. Holding it was another matter. Time after time throughout the day the enemy counter-attacked heavily, supporting his Infantry with heavy tanks and self-propelled guns. Lt. Col. Phalan placed all tanks in the area under my control, and I found it necessary to place them in defensive positions on line with the Infantry. The density of the shrubbery made control very difficult, and radio channels were so jammed it was virtually impossible to secure artillery support. Six of my tanks were without gasoline, since we had been unable to withdraw and refuel the nite before. Although it seemed that little progress was made and results were of a rather intangible nature, I consider this day one of the most difficult of the Campaign. It was at this point that well defined and concrete plans seemed to sort of peter out.

During the attack toward 985367 on May 25, this company was not committed until mid-afternoon. By this time, due to the dense woods in the zone, it was extremely difficult to locate, or identify troops, or vehicles in the area. The platoons did a great deal of firing with undetermined results. Sgt. Johnson destroyed an enemy mortar. The Third Platoon succeeded in hitting a clear area and was able to engage enemy infantry with good results, taking a number of prisoners. At darkness the company remained in position to support the 2nd Battalion, 135th Infantry, who passed through and relieved elements of the 6th Armd Inf. Regt.

On May 26th, attached to 3rd Battalion, 135th Infantry, along with Co. "I", 1st A.R., we attacked ridgeline 974406 south of Velletri, axis of advance center of triangle formed at junction of Highway #7 and Via Appia. After a confused beginning, resistance was light, and progress rapid, right up to the final objective. At a point just short of the final objective our force was halted for three hours in order that flank forces might catch up. Capt. Ruppert's medium tanks had left little work to be done by either the light tanks or the Infantry. During the night all of the tank forces were withdrawn to the old assembly area near Campo Morto for two days rest and maintenance.

May 27th and 28th were spent in the Campo Morto assembly area.

During the fighting two miles south of Lanuvio on May 29, the company was assigned the mission of filling the gap between the 1st A.D.'s assault force under 2nd Battalion, 6th Infantry and the 36th Infantry on the right flank. The efforts of the light tanks were largely the protection of T.D.'s of the 701st T.D. Battalion. We were under a

RESTRICTED

42

RESTRICTED

great deal of anti-tank and heavy artillery fire throughout the day. S/lt Schrock, 2nd Platoon, was killed by artillery fire. Sgt Beck distinguished himself by remaining in an almost untenable forward position for several hours to protect friendly infantry. With a single tank, he succeeded in breaking up three enemy infantry counter-attacks. Lt. Bonawitz's Second Platoon performed several important infantry support missions during the afternoon. Lt. Henley, while on an infantry support mission, had his tank disabled when it struck an enemy A.T. mine. Heavy small arms and mortar fire was said to have been more than exciting. Sgt. Mancipia's tank lost a track when struck by an enemy bazooka. Company retired to assembly area one mile to rear of front line after darkness. Casualties on our side were light. I'd lost lots of good men and officers--among them, Capt. [redacted] and [redacted].

The entire days of May 30-31, were spent engaging the enemy north of Staze di Campoleone. On the 30th, our attack began at 0715 and gained approximately one and one-half miles in a northerly direction, although our first objective was twice that distance. The Second and Third Platoons had good hunting for enemy infantry this day, with the Second Platoon, aided by friendly infantry destroying or capturing an entire company which had been by-passed and cut off by the medium tanks. Anti-tank and artillery fire was extremely heavy. The 31st was almost a repetition of the action of the 30th, except that hunting was poor and all types of enemy fire heavier. Coordination of attack was lost in the very beginning. The infantry and light tanks attacked without support of the medium tanks. After making rapid progress for approximately 1000 yards, the enemy counter-attacked with Mark IV and Mark VI tanks and S.P. Guns. Our infantry was forced to fall back. Lt. Schoberth, seeing the attacking enemy tanks, ordered his platoon to retire and remained in position to adjust artillery fire on the enemy tanks. Lt. Schoberth's tank was destroyed by a Mark VI at fifty yard range. Our artillery fire destroyed one enemy tank and stopped their attack. Meanwhile, Lt. Schoberth's crew escaped but was pinned down by our own artillery fire for an hour. Sgt. Brown of Lt. Schoberth's platoon voluntarily went forward of our own infantry line dismounted in search of his platoon leader and led the crew to safety. Sgt Bills and Sgt Cabral distinguished themselves during the days of May 30-31 by knocking out enemy M.G.'s and machine pistols. The only tanks left of their platoon, I ordered them to work independently of command, locating and destroying any enemy small arms installations in their sector. Their record was an excellent one. Losses in addition to those mentioned for the 31st were Sgt Cantrell's tank by an enemy tank, with Pvt. Wright killed and all other members of the crew seriously wounded. Lt. Henley, after having escaped injury when three tanks of the tanks in which he rode were knocked out or disabled through enemy action, was severely wounded by artillery fire. At darkness on the 31st, the company rejoined the battalion and again returned to the Campo Morto area for personal and vehicular maintenance.

June 1st and 2nd were spent in the Campo Morto area and I reorganized the company as best I could. There was only enough personnel to man thirteen tanks. I'd used all the reserves, all the doubtfuls, and was now looking hungrily at the kitchen and maintenance crews.

On June 3rd the Battalion moved to a point just south of Lanuvio. Companies "A" and "B" were attached to 2nd Battalion, 1st A.R., Co "C" was in reserve.

At 2300 hrs., June 3rd, I received orders to move Co "C" with a platoon of Reconnaissance Co., 1st A.R. and a platoon of 701st T.D.'s attached along the road to Rome Via Albano Laziale. The enemy was reported to be evacuating. After traveling approximately three miles the order was rescinded and we happily returned to the assembly area. By 0200 hrs, June 4, the same order was again in effect. We proceeded

Historical Account of Action, Cont'd.

without incident to a point two miles south of Albano Laziale. Here we encountered mines on the road, covered by enemy small arms fire. Due to rough terrain this was the only possible route of advance. Lt. Bonawitz, leading our force, with the assistance of T/5 Johnson, dismounted and probed all road cavities and removed approximately forty A.T. mines while other tanks protected them. As we entered Albano Laziale there were numerous demolitions blocking the road--some of them covered by fire. Our Engrs., Infantry, and tank crews worked together clearing a path through them. After getting through town it was reported to be smooth sailing on into Rome. We were sailing along at a fast clip when suddenly German Infantry in a long column were seen marching ahead of us in a column of two's. We thought they must be prisoners, but three Mark VI tanks hidden by the roadside soon attested to the fact that they were as free as the breeze. The Second Platoon open fire on both tanks and infantry. S/Sgt. Johnson's tank was hit and burned quickly, Cpl. Taylor wounded. Lt. Bonawitz was wounded but refused to be evacuated. An air observer adjusted "Long Tom" fire on us. The enemy still fired a few rounds of small caliber artillery. The tanks, T.D.'s, Infantry, H.T.'s, were jammed on the road and could not move off. There was general confusion on this open road to Rome. Artillery disabled Sgt Cabral's tank--Sgt Cabral wounded, T/4 Scheer T/5 Johnson, T/5 Marlo, Pvt. Hunt, all wounded. I ordered the company to seek cover and stayed to see the enemy tanks withdraw around a curve in the road. I had difficulty in getting the T.D.'s to get into firing positions. After a bit of re-organization, we pushed on. These same enemy tanks were encountered four more times before we reached Rome. They fired a few shots each time and withdrew, but it slowed our progress a great deal. Lt. Lewis, Platoon of Co "E" 1st A.R. was attached to the command after our second encounter with the enemy tanks. The aggressiveness of Lt. Lewis aided greatly in the final stages of the advance into Rome. Last resistance was met approximately one mile from the city limits. This resistance consisted of small arms from a group of about thirty infantrymen who were taken prisoner by our own attached infantry. The last lap of the journey was a race to see who could enter Rome first. The platoons of Lt. Lewis and Lt. Schoberth share the honor. Our reception by the populace was the wildest and most entheusastic imaginable. The crowds of unarmed civilians stopped the tanks cold--something the Germans never quite succeeded in doing. That night we guarded the Tiber River bridges.

From June 5-9, the company was always in C.C. "A" Reserve and did not again engage the enemy in the campaign. On June 9th, the unit returned to Bracciano Rest Area

Wickham R. Carter
WICKHAM R. CARTER
Capt., 1st Armd Regt.
Commanding

RESTRICTED

QUARTERS SECOND BATTALION
FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
APO 251 U. S. ARMY.

12 June 1944.

SUBJECT: Historical Operations Report for May, 1944.

TO : Commanding Officer, First Armored Regiment.

1. At the beginning of the period the assault gun platoon and Co "F" were attached to the 68th Armd Field Artillery Bn for additional fire support missions with Corps Artillery. The mortar platoon was attached to the 1st Special Service Force for supporting fires. Two tank companies rotated on indirect harassing fire missions under orders of the 1st A. D. Artillery. The targets consisted of C.P.'s, supply dumps and troop assembly areas.

The general aspect pointed to the execution of plan "Buffalo" entailing a combined infantry and tank attack to the west of Cisterna Littoria, Italy.

2. Night of 5-6 May, Co "D" and "E" relieved elements of the 191st Tank Bn in support of the 45th Inf Div. Mortar platoon had been relieved and closed in battalion area.

Co "F" and assault gun relieved from 68th F.A. Assault gun platoon attached to 69th F.A. on 1st S.S.F. sector to fire supporting fires. Co "C" 1st Armd Regt attached to this battalion as relief of light company of 191st Tank Bn.

On 12 May 191st Tank Bn relieved Co "D" and "E". Company "C" relieved from attached and returned to parent unit.

Tank companies received special training in manipulating "snake" attachment for breaching minefields. Assault gun platoon relieved from 69th F.A.

On 20 May mortar platoon was attached to 135th Inf Regt, 34th Inf Div for operation "Buffalo". Assault Gun platoon attached to 27th Armd Field Artillery to give added support to CC"A" fires.

Co "D" placed in Division reserve. Bn (- Co "D") in combatcommand "A" reserve for operation "Buffalo".

"D" Day, 23 May; "H" Hour 0630 hrs. The Bn less "Co"D" moved to forward assembly position in the vicinity of Campo Lorto with the mission of protecting left flank of CC"A" and to move into positions occupied by 3rd Bn, 1st A.R. as they displaced forward. Co "E" and "F" moved up south of railroad, and had one platoon of Co "E" 701st T.D.Bn attached. Co "E" also assigned F.C. from 27th F.A. Co "E" lost tank in friendly minefield. A tank of Co "D" disabled by shell fire.

Co "D" attached to 3rd Bn, 135th Inf to support attack on second objective. Company "E" moved up on right of Company "D" Later, Co "D" was ordered to move east and get astride Highway #7 going NW out of Cisterna to prevent the escape of the garrison there. This was accomplished and the company contributed in taking some 200 PWs. Reconnaissance Co, 1st A.R. was attached to the battalion and they were employed as flank protection on our right flank east of Highway #7

On 26 May the battalion was assigned to CC"B" and with the 2nd Bn, 6th Inf(Armd) attached NW with Highway #7 as our left boundary. The tank and infantry plan consisted of two companies attacking abreast and one in reserve. (D/1 on the left, and F/1

RESTRICTED

45

RESTRICTED

Historical Report-Hq 2nd Bn(Cont'd) Page 2.

on the night) At the time we were told that every unit in the 5th Army was making some effort that day. The "H" hour was 1100 hours. The attack went well as planned. The companies halted approximately 1000 yards short of objective due to an error in map reading caused by two blown bridges in similar terrain. Co "D" accounted for some 200 of enemy who were killed owing to their fanatical resistance. Co "E" was never committed but was used to mop up several pockets of resistance. At dark they relieved Co "D". That night the division less this battalion was relieved by elements of the 56th Div and this battalion was relieved at dawn.

The 27 and 28 May were devoted to maintenance.

On the 29 May the Div attacked N and NW of Campoleone. The battalion was initially in Div reserve. Co "D" was attached to the 3rd Bn 1st AR., in order to strengthen CO "A" against a reported armored counterattack.

On 30 May Co "E" and "F" with Co "C" and "B" in support of the 2nd Bn 135th Inf and 2nd Bn 6th Inf attacked at 0630 hours NW of Campoleone. About 1000 yards were gained and then accurate AT fire from the N and W prevented further advance.

The attack was resumed the following day with CO "E" on the left working the greater effort and the results were much the same. Some advance was made but lack of time prevented careful coordinated use of Infantry tank plans. Co "D" remained in reserve and from O.P.'s in the reserve assembly area, adjusted fire for the 27th F. A. Bn.

Total tanks lost for period - 8 M4's.

/s/Robert L. Sweeney Jr.
/t/ROBERT L. SWEENEY JR.
Major, 1st Armd Regt.
Executive Officer.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:


H. R. COLLIER,
WOJG, U. S. A.
Asst Adjutant.

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BATTALION
First Armored Regiment

11 June 1944.

SUBJECT: Historical Operations Report for May 1944.

TO : Commanding Officer, First Armored Regiment.

Maps: GSGS 4289 - Italy 1/50,000 - Sheets 158 I, II, III, IV,
Sheets 150 I, II, III, IV, Sheets 149 I, II, III, IV.

1 May - Battalion was bivouaced at F-942218 at which time all elements were engaged in training. At 2000B 1st platoon Co "I" (3 tanks) went to F-952288 where they fired missions on six targets. They returned at 2300B. 2nd platoon Co "I" (3 tanks) went to F-991261 at 2000B and fired on six targets. They returned at 2500B.

2 May - Co "G" sent 3 tanks to F-953283, 3 tanks to F-997270 and 2 tanks to F-950275 where they fired on targets with unobserved results. Tanks left bivouac at 2100B and returned at 2230B. Co "E" was in positions at F-972218 doing indirect firing. Other elements of the battalion were engaged in training at F-942218.

4-3 May - Co "G" sent 3 tanks to F-952288, 3 tanks to F-993273 and 2 tanks to F-951274. These tanks fired on targets with no observed results. Co "H" was doing indirect firing at F-972218. Other elements engaged in training at F-942218.

5 May - Co "G" (15 tanks) moved at 0400B to F-967173 to take part in demonstration with SS Force. 5 tanks Hqs Co relieved 3rd Platoon Co "H" in their indirect fire positions at F-972218. Mortar platoon Hqs Co at G-014191 firing for SS Forces. Other elements of the battalion engaged in training at F-942218.

6 May - Co "G" closed in area F-942218 at 2035B after participating in demonstration with SS Force. Mortar platoon no change, Co "H" no change.

7-8 May - 1st platoon Company "I" demonstrating for SS Forces. Other elements of the battalion engaged in training.

9-May - Co "I" relieved Co "H" in their indirect firing positions at F-972218 cleared area F-942218 at 0445B closed in new area at 0545B. Co "H" moved from F-972218 to F-967174 for demonstration with SS Force. Hqs Co tanks (5) returned to F-942218 from indirect fire positions. Other elements of the battalion engaged in training.

10-May - Co "I" left indirect firing positions at 0530B to participate in demonstration with SS Forces. Co "H" moved from SS Forces demonstration to this area F-942218 left this area at 2200B for new bivouac area at F-8424 closing in new bivouac at 2215B. Mortar platoon returned to F-942218, closing at 2300B. Other elements of the battalion engaged in moving to new bivouac area at F-8424.

11 May - Battalion CP opened at F-889245 at 2200B. Co "I" closed in new area vicinity F-889245 at 2400B. Hqs Co closed in new area at 1630B.

12 May - Co "G" closed in battalion area at 0300B at F-889245. Other elements of the battalion engaged in digging in.

13-17-May - Battalion engaged in training during this period.

-1- **RESTRICTED**

47

RESTRICTED

Historical Report of Battalion (Continued) Page 8.

18 May - 2nd and 3rd Platoon's Co "E" participated with 34th Inf Div in an infantry tank problem. The remainder of the Battalion engaged in training.

19 May - Mortar platoon attached to 155th Inf at 0001E. Left area at 2100E. Other elements of the Battalion engaged in training.

20-22 May - Battalion engaged in preparation for future operations.

23 May - Battalion received orders and made final preparations for all-out attack to be launched at 2300E May 1944. Battalion to operate as part of CC"A", and attached to 155th Inf 34th Div as part of the initial assault. Companies of the Battalion moved to attack positions during night, leaving area of F-88924E at 2200E. All companies in forward positions at approximately 0245E. Company "G" at F-95529E, Co "E" at F-95730E, Co "I" at F-96230E. The Mortar Platoon attached to Heavy Weapons Company, 2nd Bn, 135th Inf. Battalion CP located at F-96420E. Attack jumped off precisely as planned with considerable success. Enemy in forward positions completely surprised and overwhelmed. Attacking companies (E and I) moved forward to first day's objective rapidly crossing Cisternia-Rome RR between 1200 and 1400E. Objectives reached and completely consolidated at close of period. Co "G" moved into support of Co "I" at the RR and at close of period received orders to support attack of 2nd Bn, 155th Inf to secure high ground at F-96358E.

All action immensely successful, causing great losses to the enemy and very slight losses to the Battalion.

24 May - Companies remained in approximately same positions as at close of previous period, assisting infantry in the expansion, consolidation and defense of positions. At approximately 1530E Co "G" ordered to move to left flank of CC"A" at F-96134E to assume defensive positions. Bn CP moved to F-97434E at close of period.

25 May - Received orders during night to move Battalion (- Co "G") with 2nd Bn 6th Inf. Co "D" 16th Engineers attached to assembly area vicinity F-99234E as CC"A" reserve. Movement completed at 0615E. New Bn CP located at F-991344. (Co "G" this Bn in Division Reserve)

At approximately 1200E 2nd Bn 6th Inf and Co "E" ordered to return to the latter's old positions at approximately F-97036E to assist in defense against strong counterattacks then in progress.

Co "I" attached to 2nd Bn 135th Inf to support an attack to secure ground at F-982374. This attack coordinated with an attack by 1st Bn 1st A.R., entire operation commanded by Lt Col Cole, C.O. this Bn. Attack progressed slowly and succeeded in halting a strong German counterattack which had begun in that sector. Fighting continues at close of period.

26 May - Co "I" withdrew to night defensive positions at approximately 2000E and await orders. Co "G" returned to Bn control at approximately 0730E. Battalion (- Co "H") received orders to support 3rd Bn 135th Inf in an attack west of Highway #7. Attack jumped off from F-982369 at 1100E, Co "I" moving forward from positions of previous night and Co "G" moving on its right. Attack progressed rapidly. Co "G" meeting stiff re-

RESTRICTED

sistance at the bridge at F-989388. This resistance finally overcome by crossing the stream about 1 1/2 miles southwest of the bridge and attacking the high ground defending the bridge from the flank and rear. At close of period forward elements had reached point at F-986402. Co "H" reverted to Battalion control at approximately 1600B.

27 May - Elements of 36th Inf Div relieved attacking units of CC"A". Bn moved to F-982329 for reorganization and maintenance at approximately 2100B. At 1300B Bn ordered to move by infiltration to assembly area at F-945295 and prepare for a combat mission. Bn closed in new area at 1700B. No orders received at close of period.

28 May - Remained in assembly area during entire day performing maintenance and reorganizing companies. Received orders relative to night march to assembly areas at vicinity F-918359 preparatory to an attack at 0530B 29 May supporting 2nd Bn. 6th Inf.

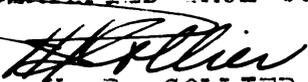
29 May - Bn moved to assembly area vicinity F-918359, crossing IP at F-958310 at 2100B. Closed in new area at approximately 0200B. ~~2100B~~ Bn CP located at F-916371. Attack jumped off at 0530B, Co "G" crossing RR vicinity of F912573 and Co "H" vicinity of F-898377. Attack swung to west and northwest, cutting Anzio-Rome road at F-881393 at 1100B. Attack slowed down by determination of enemy infantry resistance. Forward elements reached a line through F-872400 to F-875407. During attack Co "I" followed route of Co "G" with mission of protecting right flank. Encountered counterattack and heavy AF resistance when at F-893396. Co "I" at F-887396 at close of period. Bn CP moved to F-896379 during forward movement of Battalion.

30 May - Co "H" Attached to 45th Division at beginning of period. Co "G" and "I" withdrawn to assembly area vicinity F-914368 to reorganize and receive at approximately 0700B. Bn CP moved to F-914368. Remained in this area throughout period.

31 May - Bn (- Co "H") with Co "A" (- 1 platoon attached 701st TD) remained in Division reserve in this area throughout the day. Companies reorganized and receipt. One platoon Co "A" 701st TD Bn detached this Bn and attached to CC"B". Bn CP moved to new location at F-920356 at 1830B. Co "H" relieved from attachment 45th Division closing in Bn area at 2215B.

/s/W. H. Retter
/t/W. H. RETTER,
Capt, 1st Armd Regt.
Air S-3.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:


H. R. COLLIER,
MCJG, U. S. A.
Asst Adjutant.

RESTRICTED

~~##~~
aar-7

2AR-184

June 44

HISTORICAL RECORDS
1 JUNE TO 30 JUNE 1944
FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
U. S. ARMY

1061-1062

SECRET

12/85

HEADQUARTERS, FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT

A. P. O. - No. 251, c/o Postmaster

New York, N. Y.

14 July 1944.

TRAINING

No training was conducted within the Regiment during month of June 1944 due to Regiment being in combat throughout the entire month except for a short rest period from 9 June to 18 June 1944 in the vicinity of Bracciano, Italy.

PROTECTIVE MEASURES

Only those that would normally be connected with an offensive operation.

RECONNAISSANCE

OP's and listening posts were maintained. Reconnaissance patrols were sent forward, only when local contact was lost with the enemy.

COMBAT

The Regiment was attached to Combat Command "A", 1st Armored Div for operations during the month of June 1944. Regimental Staff combined with, and became a part of CC"A" Staff. For detailed account of operations, see attached operational reports of 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions and Reconnaissance Company and Journals of CC"A".

SUPPLY

Normal supply functions throughout the month.

MAINTENANCE

The month of June was spent in combat, except for one week during which intensive maintenance was performed. During this period, approximately twenty-five percent of the medium tank engines were replaced. The order to return to the front came on short notice, and it was impossible to complete proper repair of vehicles.

As our advance progressed, replacement parts, especially major units, became scarcer. Such items as engines, transmissions, auxiliary generators, etc., were not to be had, and a tank going in for repair of such units was salvaged almost automatically. Many parts came from the battlefield, stripped from knocked-out tanks.

SECRET

PERSONNEL

The Regimental Staff Officers assignments at the end of the month are:

REGIMENTAL COMMANDER	- Lt Col Edson Schull
EXECUTIVE OFFICER	- Maj Rollin L. Elkins
S-1 (Adjutant)	- Maj Frederick P. Magers
S-2 (Intelligence)	- Maj Warren E. Huguelet
S-3 (Operations)	- Maj Robert F. Brown
S-4 (Supply)	- Maj Harry G. Foster
S-5 (Regt'l Maint)	- Capt Herbert F. Millenmeyer

1st Lt Thomas W. Brundige asgd to the Regt as replacement for 1st Lt Alvin H. Parker, rotated to the United States. Lt Brundige asgd to Company "B". - 1 June 1944.

2nd Lt Dale C. Mutter reld fr asgd to Hq Co 3rd Bn and asgd to Company "I".

Lt Col Daniel G. Talbot reld fr asgd to the 1st Armd Regt and asgd to 1st Armd Div as Commanding Officer, Service Echelon. - 2 June 1944

Captain Simon Katz reld fr asgd to the 1st Armd Regt per S.O. #182 Hq NATOUSA. - 3 June 1944.

Captain John P. Ruppert reld fr asgd to the 1st Armd Regt and asgd to the 48th Gen Hosp. - 3 June 1944.

1st Lt Raymond M. Riggsby reld fr asgd to the 1st Armd Regt and asgd to the 2nd Repl Depot Pers Ctr #6 for return to the United States under the rotation policy. - 4 June 1944.

1st Lt Donald B. Hettle reld fr asgd to the 1st Armd Regt and asgd to the 17th Gen Hosp. - 5 June 1944.

Major William R. Tusk promoted to Lt Colonel, in command of 1st Bn. - 7 June 1944.

1st Lt Karl J. Koenig reld fr asgd to the 1st Armd Regt and asgd to the 37th Gen Hosp. - 7 June 1944.

The fol named Officers were reld fr asgd to orgns indicated and asgd to orgns indicated opposite their names: 12 June 1944.

1st Lt Wilbur B. Abrams from Company "H" to Hq Co 3rd Bn
1st Lt James J. Cortes from Company "A" to Maintenance Co.
2nd Lt William D. Underwood from Company "H" to Hq Co 3rd Bn

The fol named Officers were reld fr atchd to orgns indicated and atchd to orgns indicated opposite their names: 12 June 1944.

1st Lt Claude R. Heishman from Company "G" to Company "I"
2nd Lt Robert M. Dvorin from Company "I" to Company "G"
2nd Lt James N. Scholl from Company "G" to Service Company

PERSONNEL (Continued)

2nd Lt Ronald G. Johnson, Company "D", promoted to 1st Lt. 16 June 1944.

2nd Lt Earl F. Bolton, Company "D" promoted to 1st Lt. 16 June 1944.

2nd Lt James B. Jost, Hq Co 1st Bn reld fr asgd to the 1st Armd Regt and asgd to Service Company, 1st Armd Div. - 16 June 1944.

The fol named Officers are reld fr atchd to orgns indicated and atchd to orgns indicated opposite their names: - 16 June 1944.

2nd Lt Patrick H. Golliver from Company "G" to Recon Co.

2nd Lt Robert H. Dvorin from Company "G" to Recon Co.

2nd Lt Ralph H. Elliott Jr from Company "I" to Recon Co.

1st Lt Haakon B. Hendricksen reld fr asgd to Company "H", and is asgd to Service Company. - 16 June 1944.

Capt Louis J. Bush reld fr asgd to Reconnaissance Company and asgd to Regimental Headquarters as Orientation Officer. - 16 June 1944.

Capt James A. Dixon reld fr asgd to Headquarters Company and asgd to Reconnaissance Company as Company Commander. - 16 June 1944.

Capt John J. Deck reld fr asgd to Regimental Headquarters and asgd to Headquarters Company as Company Commander. - 16 June 1944.

Capt William C. Brown reld fr asgd to Hq 2nd Bn and asgd to Regimental Headquarters as Liaison Officer. - 16 June 1944.

2nd Lt Austin P. Harper reasgd to the 1st Armd Regt and asgd to Company "I". - 16 June 1944.

1st Lt Harvey H. Beale asgd to the 1st Armd Regt as replacement for 1st Lt Raymond M. Riggsby rotated to the United States. Lt Beale asgd to Regimental Headquarters. - 16 June 1944.

1st Lt William H. Major is reld fr asgd to Reconnaissance Company and asgd to Maintenance Company. - 21 June 1944.

2nd Lt Theodore C. Waldeman reld fr atchd to Company "F" and is atchd to Company "G". - 26 June 1944.

Major Rudolph Barlow reld fr asgd to Regimental Headquarters and is asgd to Hq 2nd Bn as Battalion Commander. - 26 June 1944.

2nd Lt Roy C. Ogles Jr promoted to 1st Lieutenant of Service Company. - 26 June 1944.

2nd Lt Harry E Pursley Reconnaissance Company promoted to 1st Lieutenant. - 26 June 1944.

PERSONNEL (Continued)

1st Lt Harvey M. Neale reld fr asgd to the 1st Armd Regt and asgd to the 13th Armd Regt. - 26 June 1944.

Colonel Louis V. Nightrider reld fr asgd to the 1st Armd Regt and trfd to the Detachment of Patients, Fifth Army. - 26 June 1944.

1st Lt William E. Branyon is reld fr asgd to Company "B" and asgd to Company "B". - 28 June 1944.

2nd Lt William Hagler is reld fr asgd to Company "D" and asgd to Company "E". - 28 June 1944.

Captain Wickham K. Carter is reld fr asgd to Company "C" and asgd to Hq 1st Bn as S-2, S-3. - 28 June 1944.

1st Lt Harry A. Schoberth designated as Company Commander of Company "C". - 28 June 1944.

1st Lt William W. Beckett is reassigned to the 1st Armd Regt and is asgd to Regimental Headquarters. - 28 June 1944.

1st Lt Leonard Foreman is reasgd to the 1st Armd Regt and is asgd to Headquarters Company. - 28 June 1944.

2nd Lt Clarence J. Wilson Jr is reld fr atchd to Service Company and is atchd to Company "G". - 29 June 1944.

2nd Lt Robert M. Dvorin is reld fr atchd to Reconnaissance Company and is atchd to Company "I". - 29 June 1944.

1st Lt Donald A. Ross is reld fr asgd to Service Company and asgd to Company "G". - 29 June 1944.

Captain Edward J. Shaw asgd to the 1st Armd Regt and asgd to the Medical Detachment. - 29 June 1944.

1st Lt James J. Cortez reld fr asgd to the 1st Armd Regt and asgd to Hq Co 1st Armored Division. - 30 June 1944.

Captain Gerald M. Dailey reasgd to the 1st Armd Regt and asgd to Hq 1st Bn as S-2, S-3. - 30 June 1944.

Decorations and Awards

The following is a list of officers and enlisted men of this Regiment receiving awards and decorations during the month of June 1944:

CITATION: - 1ST LT LEONARD FOREMAN, 0885712
1ST LT THOMAS M. WALSH, 01018408
2ND LT ALLEN T. BROWN, 01018667
S/Sgt Howard K. Wilkes, 6884098
S/Sgt Casper W. Jones, 34143097
Cpl Carmel A. Ruta, 33346189
Tec 5 Charles M. Peterson, 31010812
Pvt Stanley J. Mosher, 32008780

PERSONNEL (Continued)

Decorations and Awards(Continued)

OAK LEAF CLUSTERS
TO THE PURPLE HEART:

Col Louis V. Hightower, 018602 (5th Award)
1st Lt Frank D. Ely, 01011931
2nd Lt Donald L. Bonawitz, 02066126

S/Sgt Harry F. Boughton, 6668008
S/Sgt Carl Pucak, 35501153
Sgt Claytor E. Fowler, 34133203
Sgt Harold M. McCalister, 6661912
Sgt Wayne H. Archibald, 39675677
Tec 4 Thurman T. Abbott, 7041061
Cpl Ulys A. McMullen, 16056526
Cpl Harry E. Reddig, 37011156
Tec 5 William H. Breechen, 38027042
Pvt Edward W. Burger, 37603534
Pvt Louis W. Ashley, 16047247
Pvt Gilbert L. King, 16074799

PURPLE HEART:

1st Lt Harry A. Strater Jr., 01011908
1st Lt Maakon B. Hendricksen, 01012663
1st Lt William D. Henderson, 01012629
1st Lt Frank D. Ely, 01011931
1st Lt LeRoy G. Finn, 01012526
1st Lt John E. Watkins, 01016960
1st Lt Walter F. Russell, 0015512
1st Lt James F. Solms, 0378940
1st Lt Frank A. Whitney, 01014393
2nd Lt Dean H. Walker, 01016873
2nd Lt Harry E. Purdley, 02066118
2nd Lt Jewell B. Henley, 01013856
2nd Lt Harold W. Dulin, 0688742

S/Sgt Theodore O. Kohtala, 36226434
S/Sgt Harold G. Lumpkin, 16011363
S/Sgt Harry F. Boughton, 6668008
S/Sgt Melvin J. Anderson, 37098809
S/Sgt Samuel Gilbert, 36347873
Sgt Edmond F. Severs, 16049766
Sgt Henry C. Gumowski, 32181163
Sgt Charles J. Wells, 6666805
Sgt Walter A. Diekhof, 32070302
Sgt Francis Roberts, 36103839
Sgt James W. Bruner, 7040031
Sgt Bruce D. McNew, 16046112
Sgt Frank G. Stump Jr., 35115005
Sgt Roscoe A. Gutting, 37129250
Sgt Harold L. Thompson, 16047848
Sgt Curtis B. Phifer, 34116711
Tec 4 Charlie West, 7040752
Tec 4 John H. Flores, 38027106
Tec 4 Clell W. Stutesman, 37130077
Tec 4 Hubert Milliford, 6966660
Tec 4 Dennis C. Dunlap, 38212725

PERSONNEL (Continued)

Decorations and Awards (Continued)

PURPLE HEART:
(Continued)

Cpl Clyde W. Breniger, 35281990
Cpl Earl H. Durbin, 33004396
Cpl Ephraim Taylor, 30013043
Cpl Anthony Massalas, 38000140
Cpl Ralph A. Stein, 35166296
Cpl Paul J. Lutjemeier, 39388762
Cpl Harry Cabral, 14029342
Cpl Fred Jett, 35152382
Cpl John T. Tumulty, 32230240
Cpl Charles H. Williams, 19074921
Cpl Wilfred M. Carlson, 31318958
Cpl Norman H. Brown, 32134210
Cpl Kenneth C. Betts, 39601262
Cpl Ulys R. McMullen, 15056626
Cpl Reid W. Lawrence, 6661045
Cpl William W. Kivalla, 6995006
Cpl William E. Killen, 35347873
Tec 5 Albert G. Martele, 39375585
Tec 5 Gerard E. Fox, 13086670
Tec 5 Arlin R. Christensen, 37093696
Tec 5 Jose G. Guerra, 39027269
Tec 5 Petty Cater, 34274686
Tec 5 Frank Bolette Jr, 32099858
Tec 5 Alex Jones, 39389489
Tec 5 Oral H. Boyson, 38027123
Tec 5 Frank J. Huie, 37132027
Tec 5 Joseph L. Arigo, 33067672
Tec 5 Edgar Gean, 37129752
Tec 5 Charles E. Guilliams, 35166146
Tec 5 Marlow H. Hanselman, 35151901
Tec 5 Richard H. Bowers, 12201330
Tec 5 Walter Burton, 36052085
Pfc Paul E. Langelier, 31115948
Pfc Eugene G. Adams, 32168373
Pfc Bill Cartwright, 38029121
Pfc Casimer Skrzypinski, 35280359
Pfc George A. Visi, 35232832
Pfc Donald V. Conley, 35270466
Pfc Clyde H. Allen, 14023414
Pfc Frank T. Galka, 32189258
Pfc Archie E. Wagers, 35035477
Pfc Robert P. Murphy, 38331136
Pfc Earl E. Therson, 37297268
Pfc Roy E. Hatcher, 34195050
Pfc Elmer K. Helius, 33178838
Pvt Junior A. Hagen, 37606656
Pvt Edward D. Conaway, 35542676
Pvt Aldo A. Persiani, 35378130
Pvt James C. Falconer, 31294835
Pvt Raymond E. Grotewold, 37470070
Pvt Ray H. Sanders, 37471478
Pvt Donald E. Neubert, 37654757
Pvt Charles S. Page, 35442212

PERSONNEL (Continued)

Decorations and Awards (Continued)

PURPLE HEART:
(Continued)

Pvt	Wilfred O. Sorel, 31097747
Pvt	Eric W. Albury Jr., 14038739
Pvt	William G. Haemmel, 12146431
Pvt	Lewis J. Grant, 31147412
Pvt	Thomas B. Stansill, 33004272
Pvt	Robert B. Goodwin, 14019315
Pvt	Donald A. Lanue, 37039683
Pvt	Charlie P. Bolick, 34606439
Pvt	Raymond M. Hunt, 38213636
Pvt	William A. Garrett, 34388281
Pvt	Fred Venable, 37380087
Pvt	Louis W. Ashley, 15047247
Pvt	Albert Collins, 6663634
Pvt	Edison H. Brothers, 12072655
Pvt	Orbry Meadors, 39243345
Pvt	Archie W. White, 36149643
Pvt	Robert G. Nicholls, 20221672
Pvt	Leonard L. Coufal, 37475340
Pvt	Fred Krull, 37247669
Pvt.	Thomas E. Brannigan, 32167345
Pvt	Daniel M. Schnitzer, 36718659
Pvt	Raymond M. Mendoza, 39018026

Casualties

As a result of the operations described under the paragraph entitled "Combat", and enemy shelling and air raids, the following is a total of casualties in action for the month of June 1944:

Killed in Action or Died of Wounds:	4 Officers 15 Enlisted Men
Seriously Wounded in Action:	0 Officers 17 Enlisted Men
Lightly Wounded in Action:	8 Officers 46 Enlisted Men
Lightly Injured in Action:	5 Officers 12 Enlisted Men
Missing in Action:	0 Officers 3 Enlisted Men
Total Casualties:	<u>17 Officers 93 Enlisted Men</u>

Replacements

With the exception of 10 complete tank crews received from the 762nd Tank Battalion who were old tankers and have had the benefit of combat experience, the type of replacement received could not be considered suitable for tank companies actually engaged in combat. Many of the men were "converted" cooks, quartermasters or basics and had from 15 minutes to two hours

SECRET

PERSONNEL (Continued)

Replacements (Continued)

actual experience in tanks before assigned to this organization. In some cases these men were utilized by sandwiching them in existing experienced crews as an assistant gunner or assistant driver. Many men were not utilized, which caused a poorly reflected figure on the Regimental Effective Strength, as these men could not in any way be considered as effective although they were present for duty.

A total of 1 Officer and 166 Unlisted Men were replacements received during the Month of June 1944.

Frederick P. Nagers
FREDERICK P. NAGERS
Major, 1st Armd Regt,
Adjutant.

SECRET

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
APO 251, New York, N.Y.

5 July 1944

SUBJECT: Battle Casualties for the month of JUNE.

TO : S-1, 1st Armored Regiment.

1. The following are Battle Casualties for this Regiment for JUNE:

Lira, Henry	Pvt	37338083	Ren	LIA	1 June	RTD	1 June
ELLIS, Paul M.	2'Lt	0-1015877	"A" (atch)	LWA	1 June	RTD	23 June
Pucak, Carl J.	S/Sgt	35501153	"G"	SWA	3 June		
Easome, Junior T.	Pvt	33634250	"G"	LWA	3 June	RTD	10 June
Page, Charles S.	Pvt	36442212	"H"	LWA	4 June	RTD	24 June
Neubert, Donald E.	Pvt	37654757	"H"	LWA	4 June	RTD	23 June
Scheer, Wesley E.	Tec4	38027070	"C"	SWA	4 June	DOW	5 June
Cabral, Harry	Cpl	14029342	"C"	LWA	4 June		
Taylor, Ephriam P.	Cpl	38013043	"C"	LWA	4 June		
Johnson, Sneed A.	Tec5	38054317	"C"	LWA	4 June	RTD	7 June
KOENIG, Karl J.	1'Lt	0-417407	Ren	LWA	5 June		
Barnes, John Y.	Sgt	34009478	Ren	LWA	5 June		
Dzieglewicz, Steve C.	Pfc	36618943	"H"	LWA	1 June	RTD	26 June
Lumpkin, Harold G.	S/Sgt	15011363	"E"	SWA	4 June		
Becker, Essle L.	Pfc	18072089	"E"	SWA	8 June		
Gregus, John	Cpl	32180892	"E"	SWA	8 June		
HIGHTOWER, Louis V.	Col.	0-18502	RHQ	LWA	6 June	RTD	9 June
Archibald, Wayne M1	Sgt	39675677	"B"	LWA	4 June		
Lindsay, Newton R.	Cpl	14026458	"D"	LWA	3 June	RTD	8 June
Dees, William F.	Pfc	13097144	"D"	LIA	8 June	RTD	11 June
FERGUSON, Earl A.	2'Lt	0-1016727	"F"	LIA	7 June		
Ashley, Louis W.	Pvt	15047247	"F"	LIA	4 June	RTD	26 June
Boughton, Harry F. Jr.	S/Sgt	6666008	Ren	LWA	6 June	RTD	9 June
Breeden, William H.	Tec5	38027042	RCN	LWA	6 June	RTD	9 June
Finke, Lawrence O.	Pvt	37127872	Ren	SWA	6 June		
STELLE, Eugene C.	1'Lt	0-1015910	Ren	KIA	7 June		
Cobb, Doyle S.	Tec5	15047850	Ren	KIA	7 June		
McElhenney, J.H.	Pfc	14012289	Ren	KIA	7 June		
Chies, Constantino P.	Pfc	37475062	Ren	KIA	7 June		
Venable, Fred	Pvt	37380067	"G"	LWA	3 June		
Smith, William T. Jr.	Tec5	34212404	Maint	KIA	4 June		
McMullen, Ulys R.	Cpl	15056526	"G"	LWA	21 June		
Duquette, Roland J.	Tec5	11095990	"G"	SWA	21 June		
Teigen, Marvin L.	Pfc	37419541	"G"	SWA	21 June		
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX	XXXX	XXXXXXXXXX	XXX	XXX	XXXXXX		
Gean, Edgar	Tec5	37129752	"B"	LWA	21 June	DOW	27 June
Adams, Eugene G.	Pfc	32168373	Serv	LWA	22 June		
Lucas, Nicklas J.	Cpl	39675517	"I"	LWA	21 June		
McCord, Doyle F.	Pfc	15012986	"I"	SWA	22 June	DOW	22 June
WHITNEY, JR., Frank A.	1'Lt	0-1014393	Hq-1	LIA	22 June		
DULIN, Harold W.	2'Lt	0-885742	"G"	KIA	21 June		
Coor-Pender, June F. Jr.	Tec5	14010576	"G"	MIA	21 June		
Pittallo, Roy	Pvt	37071901	"G"	MIA	21 June		
Lesley, Kenneth W.	Sgt	15046933	"G"	LWA	21 June		

SECRET

Battle Casualties for JUNE (cont'd):

Lakay, Harold J.	Sgt	12004930	Ren	SWA	24 June	
Hanselman, Harlow M.	Tec5	36151901	Ren	LWA	24 June	
Kotula, Steven	Pvt	33405673	Ren	SWA	24 June	
Vaughan, Henry R.	Pvt	38065371	Ren	SWA	24 June	DOW 24 June
Crille, Vincent A.	Pvt	33000240	Hq-1	LWA	23 June	
Kiwalla, William W.	Cpl	6995006	"I"	LWA	23 June	
Nicholls, Robert C.	Pvt	20221672	"I"	LWA	23 June	
McFarland, Herbert H.	Tec4	18046281	"H"	LWA	24 June	
Puskarz, Walter J.	Pvt	36575973	"H"	LWA	24 June	
Guilliams, Charles C.	Tec5	35166146	Hq-1	LWA	23 June	
Coufal, Leonard L.	Pvt	37475340	Ren	LWA	23 June	
Hopkins, Rolly J.	Pfc	35443351	"I"	LWA	22 June	RTD 28 June
Andrews, Richard	Pvt	11071376	"I"	LWA	22 June	
WEAVER, William H.	2 ¹ Lt	C-1015828	"G"	KIA	22 June	
Garrett, William R.	Pvt	34388281	"G"	MIA	22 June	RTD 23 June
Breninger, Clyde W.	Cpl	35281990	"G"	LIA	22 June	
Krull, Fred	Pvt	37247669	"G"	LIA	22 June	
Mendoza, Raymond M.	Pvt	39018026	"G"	LWA	22 June	
Perziani, Aldo A.	Pvt	35378130	"G"	KIA	24 June	
Reddig, Harry R.	Cpl	37011156	"G"	LWA	24 June	
Hawkins, Thomas R.	Pfc	38369418	"G"	LIA	24 June	
Wilde, Irving C.	Pfc	31015919	"D"	KIA	24 June	
Burton, Walter	Tec5	36052085	Ren	SWA	24 June	
Goetz, Elmer W.	Pvt	34822606	"D"	LIA	25 June	
Sears, William M. Jr	Pvt	15048061	Ren	KIA	24 June	
Gutierrez, Willie G.	Tec4	38027305	"A"	KIA	23 June	
Imbrano, Louis M.	Tec5	12066316	"A"	KIA	23 June	
Surowski, Henry	1/Sgt	6652070	"A"	LIA	23 June	
Sowa, John J.	S/Sgt	36151459	"A"	LIA	23 June	
Martinez, Bernabe	Pvt	38009946	"A"	LIA	23 June	RTD 26 June
Malcolm, Wallace P.	Pvt	33191274	RHQ	LWA	24 June	
Adcock, James M.	Sgt	15047803	Ren	SWA	25 June	
Farr, Archie L.	Pfc	37100445	"H"	LWA	25 June	
Kloczko, Sam	Cpl	35021021	"H"	LWA	26 June	
NIGHTOWER, Louis V.	Col	C-18502	RHQ	DWA	26 June	
Reed, George O.	Pvt	35152835	Ren	SWA	26 June	
Ford, Melvin M.	Pvt	15047608	Ren	LWA	25 June	
CHAMPAGNE, Elton J.	1 ¹ Lt	C-310973	"I"	DWA	26 June	
Davies, Earl M.	Pfc	31175740	Hq-1	MIA	26 June	
Harvis, Albert W.	Cpl	37163667	"I"	MIA	26 June	
Peace, Norman C.	Tec5	7040476	"D"	MIA	26 June	
CARTER, Wickham R. Jr.	Capt	C-354518	Hq-1	LIA	28 June	
FINN, Leroy G.	1 ¹ Lt	C-1012525	Hq-1	LIA	28 June	
Brown, Jr., John	Sgt	35306747	"C"	LWA	27 June	
Bills, Donald R.	Sgt	36153617	"C"	LWA	26 June	
Hammer, Harvey D.	S/Sgt	6247558	"D"	KIA	27 June	
JOHNSON, Ronald D.	1 ¹ Lt	C-1015336	"D"	KIA	28 June	
Webb, Virgil	Pfc	35270657	"I"	KIA	29 June	
STRATER, Harry A. Jr.	1 ¹ Lt	C-1011908	"G"	LIA	26 June.	
Ward, Armon D.	Pvt	18192942	Ren	SWA	28 June	
Flores, Dale S.	Pvt	37511656	Ren	SWA	28 June	

SECRET

Battle Casualties for JUNE (cont'd):

Severs, Edmond F.	Sgt	15045755	"I"	LWA	28 June
Sharpe, Waddell H.	Pfc	7080212	"I"	LWA	28 June
Crimm, Allen L.	Pvt	33505210	"I"	LWA	29 June
MUTTER, Dale C.	2 ¹ Lt	0-885709	"I"	LWA	29 June
Fly, Roy E.	Tec4	39600186	"D"	LWA	28 June
Benham, James E.	Pfc	38229508	"D"	LWA	28 June
Seabury, John F.	Pvt	20744309	Hq-3	LWA	29 June
Barham, Norman C.	Pfc	37101844	HHQ	LWA	28 June
Fortner, Abe	Tec5	15041876	HHQ	SWA	29 June
Harmon, William H.	Tec4	14064248	HHQ	SWA	29 June
ELLIOTT, Ralph H. Jr.	2 ¹ Lt	0-1015794	Com	LWA	29 June
Estes, Herbert L.	Sgt	7041806	"B"	LWA	29 June
Sutton, William E.	Tec5	37011162	"H"	LWA	29 June
Leech, William S.	Sgt	33132874	"H"	SWA	30 June
WALKER, Dean H.	2 ¹ Lt	0-1015837	"B"	LWA	30 June
Bourdon, Clifford J.	Tec5	31050196	"B"	LWA	30 June
Winkler, Waldo C.	Tec5	18106148	"B"	LWA	30 June
Hatfield, Marlin F.	Pvt	39412691	"B"	LWA	30 June
WATKINS, John E.	1 ¹ Lt	0-1015960	"A"	LWA	30 June

LESTER E CROSSMAN
 CWO USA Ass't Unit Pers Off

SECRET

RECONNAISSANCE COMPANY
FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
APO 261, U.S. ARMY

11 July 1944.

SUBJECT: Historical Operations Report for Month of June 1944.

TO : Commanding Officer, 1st Armad Regt.

Map references - Italy, 1/50,000 Sheets 156, I, II, III, IV; 149, III, IV; 143, III; 136, I; 128, IV; and 120, III.

1 June - Company maintained OP to report to CC"A" progress of the 45th Inf Div attack up the CIOTRANA-ROME railroad, which mission was accomplished without incident.

2 June - Company was relieved of attachment to the 701st Tank Destroyer battalion at 1000 hours, assembled, and moved to vic of F-959285, where the remainder of the Regt had been assembled near CARFORONTO.

3 June - At midmorning moved up again above the railroad, assembling in an area in the vic of CARFOLSONE. At 1500 hrs were ordered to move to a forward assembly area, which turned out to be occupied by the enemy. The company was pinned down by fire until darkness and at approximately 2300 hrs was ordered to move to another assembly area near Highway 7 for an attack toward ALBANO the next day.

4 June - The entire company moved out on the "March on ROME" at 0530 hrs. The 1st platoon led one force directly up Highway 7 while the remainder of the company led another force through ALBANO, also with ROME as the objective. Sporadic enemy resistance was encountered. The assault gun of the 2nd platoon struck a mine and was knocked out of action, Tee S Thorp, the driver, being wounded. At the airport just north of FRATATUCCI, after the company had all joined in one column when the roads met each other, anti-tank fire knocked out 2 armored cars. Lt Koenig, 1st platoon leader, and Sgt Barnes were both seriously wounded. The company was given the mission of blocking certain bridges across the TIBER river in ROME but a blown bridge on the outskirts of the city prevented the objectives being reached and the night was spent in CATACOMBE DI CALLISTO, three kilometers out of the city.

5 June - Engineers repaired the bridge during the night and at 0300 hrs the company moved into ROME and on toward the north, having considerable difficulty with traffic in the city. The mission was to lead CC"A" northward in pursuit of the enemy. At the end of the day the platoons were called in and assembled at F-668704. No personnel casualties were suffered during the day but one half-track was temporarily put out of action as a result of enemy shellfire.

6 June - Resumed the northward push as on the previous day, leading the CC"A" column whose objective for the day was BRACCIANO.

SECRET

Ren Co History Continued for June 1944.

One armored car was knocked out. Acting as the lead vehicle, it struck a mine with Pvt Finke being seriously wounded and other members of the crew shaken up. The route of march led through poor roads and across country until it finally came out on highway #2, thence on toward BRACCIANO, where considerable opposition was met and the company bivouaced for the night.

7 June - During the night of 6-7 June two task forces were formed. Due to losses of vehicles and men the 1st and 3rd platoons were combined into one platoon of fighting strength and attached to the right task force, which attacked and secured objectives along the shore of LAKE BRACCIANO. The 2nd platoon was attached to the left force, driving toward VETRALLA. At F-449917, just out of MANZIANA, the lead car of the 2nd platoon was struck direct by anti-tank fire. The vehicle burned and the entire crew was killed, including Lt Steele, the platoon leader, Tec 5 Cobb and Pfc's Chies and McElhenny. Objectives were attained and the platoons carried out missions assigned by task force commanders.

8 June - The platoons remained attached to the task forces, leading the columns through VETRALLA in an advance of over 15 miles. The day passed without any losses and three replacement armored cars were received, bringing the company close to strength in vehicles. Bivouac was made for the night at VETRALLA.

9 June - The 2nd platoon was pulled back with the company and remained in bivouac at A-409147. The outposting of VITENCO was carried out by the other platoon with Force C, while relief of the division was being accomplished by French and British forces. At 2000 hrs the company began its return to the vic. of BRACCIANO, last elements completing the dusty, difficult night road march at 0300 hrs 10 June bivouacing at F-496888.

10 June - Remained in bivouac engaged in maintenance and rehabilitation.

11 June - Moved to a new bivouac area northwest of BRACCIANO, near the shore of the lake, at F-595491. Continued maintenance program.

12 June - From this date until 17 June the company remained in this area, completing maintenance and rehabilitation. Troops were given passes to visit ROME and other recreational events were scheduled. Replacements were received which brought the company up to strength. Captain Dixon assumed command of the company on 16 June, relieving Captain Bush.

18 June - Company began movement to new division fighting area. Left the bivouac area at 1030 hours and closed for the night at F-128103, just north of TARQUINIA. The march was made without incident.

19 June - Completed second lap of move to division assembly area, closing in the vic of MONTIANO at E-690548. Later moved to E-668738.

SECRET

Ken Co History Continued for June 1944.

20 June - Remained in same bivouac, conducting maintenance and making final preparations for reentrance into combat. Entire company moved to an area north of GROSOTTO at E-668738 where the combat command created three task forces with one of this company's platoons attached to each. The 1st platoon went with Force B, the 2nd with Force C and 3rd platoon with Force A.

21 June - Platoons moved to assembly areas of task forces, while company headquarters was placed in CC"A" reserve and remained in the same bivouac area.

22 June - The platoons carried out missions assigned by task force commanders, advancing generally toward ROCCASTRADA. Enemy resistance was stiffer than during the period following the capture of ROME and all platoons came under considerable fire. Four enlisted men were slightly wounded, Pvt Coufal seriously enough to be evacuated. Missions consisted mainly of maintaining OPs, reconnoitering for crossings and routes and guarding the flanks of the task forces.

23 June - The same plan of attack was carried out with generally the same type of missions for the platoons. The 1st platoon lost one half-track personnel carrier which struck a mine and was totally destroyed. Sgt LaMay and Tec 5 Hanselman were seriously wounded in this action and Tec 5 Russell slightly wounded. The vehicle was operating on a small side road, enroute forward to pick up a load of prisoners of war when it was lost. Mines were encountered in greater numbers. Company headquarters, following the axis of the attack, moved to E-692915, outside ROCCASTRADA. One armored car and two jeeps were knocked out of action during the day.

24 June - All platoons engaged in heavy action during the day. The 3rd platoon in the vicinity of CIVITELLA, lost one man, Pvt Vaughn, killed and another Pvt Kotula, very seriously wounded when caught in a shelling. Pvt Sears in the 2nd platoon was killed north of TORNIELLA, while on a dismounted patrol and was caught in a mortar barrage. Tec 5 Burton was seriously wounded by mortar shell fragments in the same town. Lt Sexton was slightly wounded at the same time. Three more armored cars were knocked out of action with punctured radiators. Radiators and tires have proved particularly vulnerable.

25 June - The 3rd platoon was in reserve today while the force in which the 1st platoon is operating had "comparatively" easy going. The 2nd platoon suffered casualties again, Sgt Adcock and Pvt Reed being wounded and evacuated. Another car was KO'd by a smashed radiator.

26 June - The advance continued, but slowly. The platoons suffered no casualties while carrying out their missions. Most of the damaged vehicles were repaired and placed back in action.

27 June - The advance continued on beyond GUISDINO. All platoons carried out their missions well, having particularly good success

Ben Co History Continued for June 1944.

27 June - against enemy infantry to the northeast of the town, in-
(Cont'd) flicting heavy casualties on the enemy. No casualties
were suffered by the platoons. Company headquarters moved to
V-652974.

28 June - Heavy enemy resistance slowed down the advance of all
forces. Ltly leader of the 2nd platoon, when friendly infan-
try found itself without officers and highly disorganized, gath-
ered together about a platoon of foot soldiers and led them suc-
cessfully in several forays to clear out resistance and allow
limited gains to be made. Two men were slightly wounded in the
company and another car fell out with radiator punctured.

29 June - Company headquarters moved to V-643048. The slow ad-
vance of the task forces continued with Lt Elliott being wounded
and evacuated during the course of the day. Nine replacements
were received and were sent out to bring up the strength of the
various platoons.

30 June - Suffered one fatality today, Sgt Law of the 3rd platoon
being killed by shellfire. The task forces were held up in the
vicinity of BENSANO but made some small gains.

Recapitulation: Enemy losses unestimated. Prisoners
taken approximately 175, including
5 officers.

Own losses: 1 officer, 6 men killed;
2 officers, 13 men wounded and evac-
uated; 3 armored cars, one half-track
destroyed.

/s/James A. Dixon
/t/JAMES A. DIXON
Capt. 1st Arm'd Regt.
Commanding

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

H. R. Collier
H. R. COLLIER,
WOJG, U. S. A.
Asst Adjutant.

SECRET

HEADQUARTERS 1ST BATTALION
1st Armored Regiment
APO 251, U. S. Army

11 July 1944

History for Month of June 1944

On June 1st the Battalion was placed in a bivouac area about 4 miles "N.E." of Campo Porto, Italy where maintenance and rest were the order of the day. Officers from all companies made a reconnaissance of front lines and possible attack positions.

June 2.

The Battalion was placed in reserve (less "AMB" Co.). Company "A" & "B" attached to assault force consisting of 2nd Battalion 1st A.R. (-1 Co.) 1st Battalion 6th Inf. (-1 Co.) to seize objective high ground at 884447 overlooking the Alban hills near Albano and to move north and then west to successive objectives on into Rome on Division orders.

Battalion (less "AMB" Co.) underwent moderate artillery fire but no actual contact with the enemy force and kept close contact with assault force.

June 3rd & 4th.

Battalion (-"A" & "B" Co.) with "C" Co. 6th Inf., 2nd Platoon "B" Co. 701st T.D; Co. "D" 16th Eng; support artillery from 27 F.A. was given the mission to proceed as a Flying Column to objective, Albano, Italy, and thence down Highway No. 7 to Rome. Battalion moved at 0130 hrs from a position six miles south of Albano and proceeded along the main Anzio - Albano road. First enemy resistance came in the form of heavy artillery fire, mines and demolitions. Major Tuck led the column along the approach and distinguished himself greatly by his personal direction of the operation. It was necessary to continually clear the roads and trails of the numerous "teller" mines laid in our path. The attack on Albano met with resistance from the enemy but the "flying column" finally took the town and high ground around noon.

Orders received at midday required the Tuck Force to proceed to Rome and secure three bridges across the Tiber River at 728675, 732677, 735679 and protect the same until released by Division. The force proceeded along Highway No. 7 and was met with resistance from German Mark VI tanks. This resistance was finally taken care of and the column progressed to the southern outskirts of the city. A short snappy fire-fight took place just as the force hit these outskirts. At the Rome Country Club an English-speaking pro-Allied Italian man offered his services to Major Tuck in directing his force thru the crowded city. The offer was accepted and proved to be a most valuable move. Late in the afternoon the force entered the city proper and was met with much friendly enthusiasm from the populace. The men and officers were hailed as "Liberators" of the besieged city which underwent mistreatment by the Germans for the past five years. Flowers - wine and food was forced upon the soldiers. The crowds were so heavy and so demonstrative that it was difficult to move thru the streets. They climbed upon the tanks by the dozens and limited the movement of the tanks. Finally, after passing the famous Colisium and other notable monuments of Roman days the force secured the desired bridges across the Tiber with no opposition. The bridges were intact and not even prepared for demolition. The rest of the night and early morning was spent in consolidating the positions.

June 5th.

The Battalion was placed in reserve after the last two days heavy fighting and

SECRET

June 5th Cont'd

notable achievements. Throughout the day the Battalion remained in the vicinity of the Tiber River. Late in the afternoon the Battalion moved north across the Tiber and went into an assembly about 4 miles north of Rome. "A" & "B" Companies were attached to 2nd Battalion, 1st A. B. who also moved north across the Tiber. No encounter with the enemy.

Finally about 1900 hrs the Battalion moved about 6 miles north of Rome and went into an assembly area. Enemy artillery was accurate but caused no damage to the force.

June 6th & 7th.

The Battalion alerted to move from its assembly area vicinity of 604728 to new area at 520857. Companies "B" & "C" placed in reserve. Company "A" with 2nd Platoon 701st T.D., Co. "C" 6th Inf. Co. "B" 1st A. B. and 1 platoon 16th Engineers ordered to proceed to assembly area northwest of objective at vicinity 488935.

The force with attachments moved out at 0600 hrs met with light small arms fire along route of advance, but dispersed with it in good fashion. Objective was attained at 1145 A.M. and defensive positions consolidated. Company "A" then remained in positions awaiting orders.

June 7th & 8th.

The Battalion ("A" Co.) placed in reserve role to follow up attack of 2nd Battalion and attachments to gain objective, town of Vetralla.

Battalion ("A" Co.) moved out of assembly area at 0245 hrs to new assembly area 8 miles north. From the new assembly area the Battalion moved in march formation and entered the town of Vetralla at 1400 hrs.

The column was strafed by friendly planes at 092472, causing two casualties in the Assault Gun Platoon.

At 1900 hrs Company "C" was sent out to destroy or capture enemy forces east of Vetralla. Capt. Carter searched all roads and trails in the area but no enemy were to be found. They returned to bivouac area vicinity of Vetralla.

June 9th.

The Battalion was ordered to organize as a task force consisting of entire Battalion plus 1 platoon 6th Engineers, 1 platoon 701st T.D., "B" Company 1st A. B. with mission to proceed to Viterbo thence to Tuccania and onward to Marta, to destroy enemy and hold position.

Battalion moved out at 1200 hrs and reached the town of Viterbo. Here orders were received to stop all movement and return to Vetralla. The Division was being pulled out of the line and was to retire to areas surrounding Lake Bracciano. Pillaging parties were dispatched to the area. The Battalion made an orderly road march to the new area and closed in bivouac at 2330 hrs.

June 9th to 18th.

For the first time since the offensive started the Battalion was placed in a "rest area" far from the enemy forces and free to carry on the much needed maintenance required on the tanks. The entire Battalion was assembled in a beautiful spot overlooking the scenic Lake Bracciano. Here the men rested, swam in the lake and took up garrison duties. Daily trips by both the officers and men to Rome were the order of the day. The sights of Rome were well covered by all and there was great rejoicing over them. New clothing and equipment were issued out and the men once again took on the appearance of a "smart" outfit. It was hoped that our rest period would be a prolonged one, but on June 17th orders were received to move on the 18th. It seemed that the forces who took over our sector were unable to make progress and the need for the 1st Armored Division was apparent.

June 18th.

The Battalion moved on orders received June 17th to a new location along the west coastline, near Tarquina. March made in good order with but light traffic and congestion. No vehicles fell out and after traveling a distance of 45 miles closed in bivouac. Left at 1100 hrs and closed about 1530 hrs.

June 19th.

Received orders to proceed to Montiano, about 45 miles up the coast. Left bivouac area at 0235 hrs and closed in new area at 0635 hrs. March made in good order. Rain was heavy at intervals. Rested in bivouac. Conducted maintenance.

June 20th.

Maintenance in early morning. Received orders to group into task forces for the coming operations. Col. Tuck given command of Task Force "B" which includes elements from medium Battalion, Engineers, T.P.'s and Inf. One Platoon Co. "A" detached to T.F."B". (Col. Cole) One Platoon to T.F."B" (Col. Tuck) and one platoon to T.F."C".

Companies "D" & "E" placed in tactical support reserve with 2nd Battalion. All companies moved out of their respective areas and went to the T.F. area applicable to them.

All Task Forces then moved out to new and final assembly areas prior to attack positions.

June 20th & 21st.

In order to facilitate the success of the coming operations it was decided by the Division Commander to form what was known as Task Forces out of the various elements within the Division. The 1st Armored Regiment formed three Task Forces. Task Force "A" commanded by Lt. Col. Lydon Cole, 1st A. R.; Task Force "B" by Lt. Col. William W. Tuck 1st A. R.; Task Force "C" by Lt. Col. Blenden 361st Infantry. The companies of the Regiment and of the Battalion were split among these forces. Each force consisted of a company of medium tanks, a company or less of light tanks, Infantry, Engineers and support artillery.

Inasmuch as the companies within the Battalion were detached from it, and even the platoons within the companies detached from the company it will be necessary to relate the separate histories of each platoon. The following pages will thusly be devoted to this platoon history, a consolidation of which will serve to illustrate the part the entire Battalion played in the operation.


GERALD W. DAILY
Capt., 1st A. R.
Exec.

SECRET

**COMPANY "A" FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
APO 251, 4 Postmaster N.Y., N.Y.**

The following is an account of the Action Participated in by Company "A", First Armored Regiment, 1st Armored Division, from 21 June to 6 July 1944

During the period 21 June 1944 to 6 July 1944, Co. "A", 1st Armored Regiment was engaged in combat with enemy forces starting at a point about ten miles north of Grosseto, Italy, to Casole D' Elsa, Italy.

At only onetime, however, did the company fight as one unit. The rest of the time they were split up between three task forces formed from elements of Combat Command "A", 1st Armored Division. All three task forces were organically the same. Each contained one medium tank company, one company of infantry, one platoon of light tanks, one platoon of TD's and one platoon of Engineers.

The 1st platoon of "A" Co. commanded by 1st Lt. Ralph K. Rothwell, Elkhart, Md. was assigned to Task Force "A" commanded by Lt. Col. Cole, 3rd Bn. 1st A. R. The 2nd platoon under 2nd Lt. E.J. Bock, Denver, Colo. was with Task Force "B" commanded by Lt. Col. Wm. Tuck, 1st Bn., 1st A.R. The 3rd platoon with 2nd Lt. Harvey Abbott, Balt. Md. was the Task Force "C" under Lt. Col. Snowden, 3rd Bn., 361 Inf.

As each platoon was generally on its own, that is, out of contact with the Company Commander, I will relate the history of these actions as told by the platoon leaders.

On June 19 the 1st platoon of "A" company was attached to Task Force "A".

On June 21st Task Force "A" jumped off from an assembly area approximately four miles North of Grosseto at 1600 hrs. Task Force "A"'s mission being to move in the direction of "Paganico" and then to swing Northwest in the direction of Roccastrada. If possible, take that town and cut all road junctions beyond it.

Task Force "A" with the 1st platoon attached moved in the direction of Paganico. Upon approaching the town the column was immediately subjected to heavy enemy artillery fire. The column was held up for several hours until our artillery was brought into use and then they proceeded on into town which was already occupied by our infantry. Proceeding thru town the force was again held up when the leading elements ran into several anti-tank guns on the outskirts of town. After several hours the AT guns were neutralized and the column continued.

After clearing town the force swung NE. From this point on progress was slow due to harassing fire from enemy snipers and AT guns. During all of this action the 1st platoon had merely followed along having not been given any mission up to this point. This was about the extent of activity for "A" force the 1st day of their operation. During the night of June 21st my platoon was given the mission of outpostting a bridge about a quarter of a mile NE of Paganico to prevent the enemy from blowing it.

June 22nd the platoon was ordered to move up at 0500 hrs and established a road block about 1 1/2 mi. NE of Paganico. This mission was accomplished and at 0700 hrs. we were relieved by the 1st platoon from Reconnaissance Co. commanded by 1st Lt. Lee Flamm. At this point we then rejoined "A" force. "A" force jumped off moving cross country most due north in the direction of "Civitella". We were given the mission of working in conjunction with the infantry and help mop any enemy infantry.

"A" force continued to push on that day until they ran into a strong point in the Civitella Paganico area. Here they were held up by a force estimated to be about 600 enemy infantry, ten tanks and an unknown number of AT guns. Two of our medium tanks were knocked out by the enemy. The remainder of "A" force was ordered to set up a

SECRET

defensive position until further orders. At 1500 hrs that day I was ordered to move my tanks in conjunction with a platoon of "A" Co. 361st Infantry, around to the left flank in an effort to find stream crossings for tanks so that they might bypass this strong point. A thorough foot reconnaissance however disclosed any stream crossing to be impossible so this mission was discarded. The force then dug in, until more infantry were brought up, and remained there for the night.

The next day with the general belief that the enemy had pulled out the infantry jumped off supported by the light tanks and mediums, with the mission of securing the high ground to our front. This was accomplished without meeting any resistance and the force pushed on until they reached the vicinity of 776888 (Italy 1/100,000 sheet 122). Once again they were held up by AT guns. While the force was held up the infantry was given the mission of swinging out to the left flank and moving down a draw over to the high ground on the right which they were to secure. They were to be supported by the light tank platoon.

The mediums were to remain behind and offer support if necessary. The infantry moved out and reached the high ground without meeting any resistance. The light tanks then moved out with all intentions of supporting them, but they were thwarted in their efforts by the very unsuitable terrain. However by making a foot reconnaissance it was found that an old carttrail led in the general direction of the objective, Civitella. The platoon continued to follow the trail. I noticed we were straying from the course to our objective and due to the natural terrain obstacles there was nothing to do except to return to our starting point.

At this point the platoon was joined by Major Greene, 3rd Bn., 1st A.R., C.O. of Force "A" at the time, and the platoon was ordered to continue on. From this point on Major Green, myself and platoon S/Sgt W.J. Swartz led the platoon on foot via another trail which we found to lead into the town or around to the rear of it. The later being the case. Continuing to move up the trail with the tanks following, no resistance or sign of the enemy was met.

At this point we had moved to the rear of the town which was some 800 or 900 ft. up on a hill. It was here that we noticed some civilians returning to the town by a trail leading up the mountain side. We then decided to follow these people up and mix in with them, thereby gaining entrance to the town without being noticed. We were under the belief that the town was deserted. Major Greene left us at that point to make a report on our progress. Meanwhile S/Sgt Swartz, T-5 Johnson, and myself proceeded up the trail and into the town. At first the town appeared deserted, but then S/Sgt Swartz noticed a radio aerial and decided to investigate. Upon investigation we discovered the radio to be set up in a house which was apparently an enemy headquarters. It was here we succeeded in capturing eight Germans. At the time we captured them they were frying eggs and listening to the radio. Just as we were about to leave, S/Sgt Swartz, sighted a German officer coming down the street and he was added to the booty. Later he declared that they (the Germans) were completely surprised, and he thought we had the town completely surrounded since we came in the backway. At this point it was decided by all to clear the town not knowing how many enemy were present. The prisoners were turned over to a PW cage and that night "A" Co. of the 361st Infantry moved up to dig in with the tanks.

The next morning, June 24th, at 0500 hrs. S/Sgt Swartz, and I led the company of infantry up the trail and into the town. But by this time the Germans had pulled out. Our force then occupied the town and set up such defensive measures as was necessary. At noon that day the French moved in and relieved us. "A" force moved at 1600 hrs. that day to a bivouac area just North of Roccastrada.

"A" force remained in this area June 25th on maintenance, etc. Due to maintenance difficulties the 1st platoon now had four tanks left.

SECRET

On the morning of June 26th I was ordered to move my platoon up to a point about five miles N. of Torriella and contact "A" Co. of the 261st and work with them. At this point "A" force relieved "C" force and started to push in the direction of Monticiano. I was given the mission of moving my platoon forward to make a reconnaissance of the bridge at 674-943 (about 2 1/2 mi. N. of Torriella) and continue on if possible. This mission was accomplished and the light tanks continued on until they were held up by trees on the road and they were unable to bypass them. The medium tanks then took over and pushed the trees aside and continued to lead the way. From that point on we continued to hit road blocks and blown bridges which slowed the column down. The column being completely road bound. At 1600 hrs that day one of the leading elements was knocked out by a Mark 4 situated just around a curve in the road. The force was then deployed and defensive measures were taken. At 2100 hrs. we were notified that we were being relieved by the 1st platoon of "B" Co. 1st A. R. commanded by 2nd Lt. Duncan.

Most of the action took place under spasmodic artillery fire. Sometimes it was severe, and at other times light.

After being relieved by Co. "B", we rejoined the company in a bivouac area approximately two miles N. of Torriella for necessary maintenance and rest.

Second Platoon

On June 19th my platoon was attached to Task Force "B" commanded by Lt. Col. Wm. Tuck, and we moved to an assembly area about four miles N. of Grosseto, Italy. The force remained there through the 20th.

On June 21st at approximately 1530 hrs. we moved out for an attack up the road running from Grosseto to Paganico. Progress was very slow due to intense enemy shell fire and we moved into a defensive position for the night just south of Paganico.

June 22nd. While receiving shell fire before moving out in the morning, an infantryman, riding the back of my tank, was hit while attempting to dismount and take cover. Immediately upon seeing the man hit, Pvt. Charles W. Morris, my gunner, jumped out of the tank and carried the wounded man to a nearby house where medical attention was found.

After the force had moved out on to the road, it was ordered to hold its position and remained there the rest of the day.

About 2030 hrs it was decided to alter the direction of attack of task force "B". The force pulled back through Paganico to a point about three miles south of Batignano, where we turned west to No. 1 traveled north and west on it to a point near Grattanello where we bivouaced for the night. We arrived at this area at 0900 hrs. the morning of the 23rd.

On June 23rd the force moved out in an attack at 0530 hrs. After Traversing very difficult terrain the platoon was called forward to assist the infantry in mopping up minor resistance in the vicinity NW. of Sossorfortino. Upon the completion of this mission we were held up by a road block. The task force then moved on after removal of block. We returned with the task force back down our main route of advance to a position just N. of Roccastrado, which we had passed to the west of during the day.

On June 24th the platoon moved out in attack with task force "B" up highway #73, cutting to the NW. halfway between Roccastrado and Torriella. After again traversing difficult terrain the platoon was called forward to try and push thru where the rest of the task force was held up by extremely difficult terrain. We advanced with great

SECRET

difficulty to a point approximately one mile ahead of the main body. Finding it was impossible to advance further, we moved back slightly and went into a defensive position for the night.

On June 25th the platoon moved back with task force "B" to a bivouac area near Roccastrada and had much needed maintenance.

The 26th the platoon remained in bivouac. On the 27th the platoon moved out in attack with Task Force "B" on a road 2 miles N. of Torriella in the direction of Chiusdino. We were called forward again to push ahead at greater speed to our objective, Chiusdino. At the beginning a great number of mines were encountered along with blown trees but these obstacles were removed and it was possible to continue on at a greater speed. Enemy infantry were also encountered at this point and were wiped out. The platoon then moved ahead approximately one mile where again mines were encountered in great numbers. The mines were cleared and we started to move ahead when a number of retreating enemy were met. The platoon was deployed and opened fire on all targets. In a short time resistance was wiped out and the platoon proceeded on to our immediate objective, the crossroads 2 mi. S. of Chiusdino. We were then placed in a defensive position for the night. Immediately thereafter the platoon was relieved and proceeded to a bivouac area and rejoined the company at a point about two miles N. of Torriella.

On June 28th the platoon spent the day in bivouac. It moved out at night with the company for a new bivouac area just south of Chiusdino.

June 29th was spent in bivouac. On June 30th we moved out for a new bivouac area approximately 10 mi. N. Chiusdino. Enroute one section and myself were attached to the infantry for a night attack just south of Mensano. Moving up to an assembly area for the attack it was decided that tanks could not be used. The section then rejoined the Co.

July 1st was spent in bivouac, and July 2nd also. On July 3rd we moved to an assembly point for a reconnaissance of a trail leading into the town of Casole d' Elsa from the SW. The 2nd platoon took the point down a trail to the Northeast. A few mines were encountered but no other resistance. We were recalled and went into a bivouac with the rest of the company two miles S. of Casole d' Elsa. However, while returning from this recon., tank #18, commanded by Sgt. Czachorski, became hopelessly stuck, and was abandoned for the night. The crew expecting to return and retrieve it the following day. Shortly after they left it though, German infantry crept up on it and set it afire with a bazooka.

Third Platoon

On June 21st we were in an area 10 mi. N. of Grosseto when a heavy weapons platoon of Co. I, 361st Inf. was loaded on tanks and we moved out with "C" Task Force.

On June 22nd the Task Force remained in the area until approximately 1400 hrs., and proceeded on the march. We were shelled for the first time on the operation. The platoon deployed along railroad tracks at the end of the valley leading to Roccastrada, until the shelling ceased. The mediums at the head of the task force commanded by Capt. Adams 1st A. F. accounted for three AT guns knocked out. We bivouaced in the valley that night along a hedge row.

On June 23rd at about 0600 hrs we moved out and the task force bypassed Roccastrada on the E. taking a wagon trail thru the mountains which rejoined highway #73 N. of Roccastrada. We were shelled intermittently during the day by artillery and mortar fire. About 2030 hrs, the task force moved off to the right of the road into a bivouac area. We were outposted by the infantry heavy weapons platoon that had been riding on our tanks. One infantryman severely cut his knee when thrown from one of the tanks during the day.

SECRET

Hot chow was brought to us that night by 1st Sgt. Henry Surovski and 1st Sgt. John Sowa. They were accompanied by T-4 Gutierrez, Pvt. Martinez, and T-5 Louis M. Imbriano. On the blackout drive back, the vehicle in which they were riding went off an unmarked blown bridge, killing T-4 Gutierrez, and T-5 Imbriano, and severely injuring the other three men.

On June 24th the task force proceeded to Torniella. The infantry rejoined the platoon as we passed the outpost lines they held the night before. The road leading to Torniella was under enemy artillery fire most of the way. That night the entire task force bivouaced west of the town on the forward slope of a hill which was under close enemy observation and direct fire.

On June 25th, for the first time since Anzio, the enemy laid down a barrage of "screaming woomies" at 0445 hrs accompanied by mortar fire. There were a few casualties among the infantry we were transporting. Mortar and artillery fire was continuous during the day. We were unable to move throughout the entire day because of our precarious position on the forward slope of the hill. Whenever a tank so much as started its engine we were heavily shelled.

On June 26th at approximately 0900 hrs the platoon moved thru Torniella traveling north along highway #73 taking several bypasses. At about 1100 hrs, task force "A" moved thru us and took up the advance. The platoon was relieved that night by a platoon from "B" Co.

June 27th was spent on maintenance.

June 28th we moved to a new bivouac approximately 2 mi S. Chiusdino just after dark.

On June 29th during late afternoon we moved to a new bivouac area about 10 mi N. of Chiusdino.

On June 30th we remained in bivouac. Sgt. Hernandez and two 1st Reconnoitered the terrain for support of an attack by the 361st but found it is possible to use tanks.

July 1st we moved out to assembly area and the company was given a mission to reconnoiter two trails southwest of Casole d' Elsa. My platoon had the point of the recon. leading north up the valley toward Casole d' Elsa. Pulled back that night at 2115 hrs because of darkness. No resistance was encountered on this reconnaissance.

July 2nd the company was given the mission to move up the valley and join "B" force in the Casole d' Elsa area and help mop up. The company moved to within one mile of the town and we were pinned down by terrific artillery fire. We pulled back to the cover of a draw and later the company was ordered to withdraw. Later we moved to a bivouac area two miles S. Casole d' Elsa.

July 3rd, 4th, and 5th were spent on maintenance.

In the afternoon of July 6th we moved to our present location, one mile N. Casole d' Elsa.

During the above operation only 1 tank was lost due to enemy action but no personnel. Estimated casualties inflicted on the enemy by this company during the period - killed, wounded and captured: 75.

SECRET


JOHN F. WATKINS,
1st Lt., 1st A. B.
Commanding

History of "B" Company, First Armored Regiment

Historical account of the action for the period: 18 June, 44 to 11 July, 1944

The following is an account of the action in which "B" Company, First Armored Regiment, took part. During this period, the Company operated as a company for nine days only. The rest of the period, the platoons were attached to Task Forces of CCA, 1st A. R. and an account of their action follows this report. The First Platoon, commanded by Lt. Dean Walker, was assigned to Task Force A; Second Platoon, under Lt. Victor Magee, to Task Force B; Third Platoon, under Lt. Thomas Brandige, to Task Force C.

During the time that the Company was split up, I tried as best I could, to maintain contact with all three platoons, but at the same time, to stay out of the way of the platoon leaders as much as possible. I wanted the officers to command their platoons—not to feel that, because I was there, they would lose control and I would heckle them through-out the day. But, it happened and I did take over from Lt. Walker more than once during the time I spent with the First Platoon. I've regretted it more than once and if the Company is split again, I'll stay out of the platoon leaders way unless called for.

The Company left its assembly area at Lake Brocciano on the morning of the 18th of June; and as usual, it was raining. Seems that we travel either on Sundays, holidays, rainy days, or during the night. A road march wouldn't seem right at any other time. After an uneventful march, the Company arrived in their assembly area N.W. of Grosseto, at a settlement called Bagnole. (663735) We were detached from our battalion and attached to the 2nd Battalion, 1st A. R. and held in CCA reserve. The area was one of the best we had ever had and we hoped to be able to spend a few days in it. But then the axe fell and at 1000 hours the next morning—21st of June—I was called up to CCA headquarters and given a mission.

The Company was to move at 1500 hours, follow Task Force A to Roccastrada. Upon reaching that point, one platoon was to move to the west; contact CCB; and then move north and patrol the road net between Task Force A and CCB. This mission was given to the First Platoon. The remaining platoons were to follow Task Force A through Roccastrada and establish a road block east of Highway #73 at 695904 (S.E. of Pileri). As we were about ready to move out, we received orders to follow Task Force B but to continue our original mission. We followed Task Force B the remainder of the day and went into bivouac at 2200 hours in the vicinity of 760860. Almost immediately the company was subject to a shelling by friendly artillery. Pvt. Edgar Gean was seriously wounded and later died in a hospital. I reported to CCA for instructions and was told to reconnoiter a road which lead through the hills and by-passed a mine field which was holding up Task Force B on the road

RECEIVED

History of "B" Company, First Armored Regiment

We moved out at 0700 hours the morning of the 22nd and much to our surprise found out that the 752nd Tank Battalion had used the by-pass road two days before. I felt kind of foolish because my mission was to find out if that road would hold heavy traffic. Why OCA hadn't received a report from the 752nd was a mystery to me. The Company moved up the trail until we were stopped by direct fire at 849889. At this point we contacted a company of medium tanks from the 752nd. We remained in position until 1800 hours when we received orders to join Task Force B at Stas di Roccastrada. The Company followed Task Force B back on the route that we had taken the day before and made a big sweep to the west and north and arrive in our new area in the vicinity of 820840 at 0330 hours, on the 23rd, and bedded down for the morning.

At 0430 hours on the 23rd of June, I received orders to follow Task Force B and establish flank protection for it east of Sassofortino at 645870—650870—657880. These three points were to be covered by the 3rd, 2nd and 1st Platoons respectively. At this time, the Third Platoon was commanded by Lt. Duncan. The Company moved without incident and each platoon took up their respective positions. The Second Platoon was shelled during the day but no casualties were sustained. The task force was stopped by a blown bridge at 670888, so at about 1900 hours we took off and followed our route back until we hit Highway #73 and then moved north, through Roccastrada to an area at 690860, where our kitchen truck joined us for the night.

The following morning, on the 24th of June, the Company moved out at 0600 hours and followed the end of Task Force B. As yet we had received no mission but I figured that we would be employed as before. We carried a platoon of "L" Company of the 361st Infantry on the tanks. The column moved north on Highway #73 to a point in vicinity of 690890 where we followed a road off to the west. The road was narrow but good for about two miles to a mine at 683890. From here on, the rest of the day was spent in blazing a trail. The Engineers worked hard all day and almost ran out of building material. The blade on the bull-dozer was ben trying to push a road through the rocks. At dusk, the column assemble for the night in the vicinity of 669899.

At about 0600 hours the morning of the 25th of June, the Task Force returned to an area in the vicinity of 690873 where it was held in reserve and given a rest. The platoon of Infantry was loaded on the First Platoon and carried to Tornicella. After the Infantry had been delivered, the platoon of tanks rejoined the Company. The remainder of the day was spent on Maintenance and rest. The kitchen truck joined us but much to our dismay, were without rations.

History of "B" Company, First Armored Regiment

The morning of the 26th of June, the Company was detached from Task Force B and held in CCA reserve. First Echelon Maintenance was completed and oil was ordered so that a complete change of oil could be made in the tanks. At 1800 hours; I received orders to report to CCA. I was ordered to send my platoons to relieve the platoons of "A" Company which were attached to each of the task forces. I had expected something like this to happen so we were prepared to move out on short notice. The platoons left the area at 2000 hours and reported to the task forces which were in the general vicinity of Sariame. A report of the activities of the platoons is attached to this report.

RUSSELL C. HANTKE
1st. Lt. 1st Arm'd Regt.
Commanding

History of B Company, First Platoon, 1st A. R.

The following is an account of the actions of the First Platoon, "B" Company, 1st A. R., during the period 27th June to 11th of July, 1944. During this period, the platoon was commanded by Lt. Dean Walker, Lt. Paul Ellis and Lt. William T. Shea. Lt. Walker was wounded on the 30th of June when his tank was hit by a S.P. gun and burned. Lt. Ellis then was transferred from "A" Company to take his place. On the 5th of July, Lt. Ellis was sent to "C" Company and Lt. Shea took over.

The First Platoon relieved a platoon of "A" Company the night of the 26th of June and was attached to the Task Force C. The platoon moved out at 1030 hours the morning of the 27th of June and followed the Engineer platoon in the Task Force C column. The Weapons Platoon of Co. "I", 361st Infantry was carried on the tanks for this march. The column followed Task Force A for this march, so no action was seen during the day. We moved north through Sariano. The column made a wrong turn and ended up in Ciciano where it was stopped by a blown bridge. We turned around and finally found the right road and went through Chisudino. Task Force A had been sent off to the right—now we were following Task Force B. The column halted in the vicinity of 618055 and prepared to bed down for the night. At 230 hours, the platoon was ordered to support two companies of the 361st Infantry which were making a night attack on the high ground astride the highway, vicinity of 610070. The tanks were stopped by a blown bridge at 610065. Nothing happened during the advance but it was a real "sweat job." The Platoon returned to Task Force C at 0500 hours on the 28th of June.

Task Force C moved out at 0530 hours—no time was given for us to rest or try to grab a bit to eat. We were sent out ahead of the column with a rifle platoon to move to hill 485 (vicinity of 618078). We ran into no opposition but somehow the platoon of infantry got lost and our small force ended up with about fifty Germans between us. One of our men was sent to tell the Infantry about this, but the information was not welcomed. We were told to mind our own business—which we did. We remained in position south of the hill until the remainder of the Task Force joined us.

The following morning at about 0530 hours, we moved out with Task Force C and passed through Task Force B and continued the attack. Our mission was to move as far north along the road as we could. The column moved along without much resistance until it was stopped by a blown bridge at 620141. The town of Radicoudoli which was to our immediate west was reported in friendly hands but we observed enemy troops moving in the area. We fired on them with machine gun and 37mm's and chased them into town. Sgt. Witt broke the crank on his 37mm during the fire but was given the one from the Company Command Tank. The Task Force Commander said that we had two companies of Infantry in town and there was nothing to worry about. He ordered the light tanks to pass through Radicoudoli and contact CCB on the left. We asked for a platoon of Infantry and the Company Command Tank went with us to give more fire-power. Our small force moved out on the mission—still a bit leary of the town. At the entrance to town, our Company Commander reported a German walking towards us. The German walked no farther—he was dropped in his tracks. Now we knew that the town was held by the Germans, so the Infantry was dismounted and they moved from house to house clearing the town. The road was blocked but somehow the tanks managed to climb over it. Twenty-five Germans were captured in town and about sixty more escaped north. We moved into position north of town and fired on them as they ran through the valley. The road south-west of town was heavily mined so Lt. Walker contacted

SECRET

History of B Company, First Platoon, 1st A. R.

COB on foot. He was accompanied by three men who volunteered for the mission. The Platoon remained in town until the following morning.

On the morning of the 30th, we moved out in our usual position in column (following the Engineers) at 0530 hours. The day was rather uneventful for us until 1800 hours when we were ordered to move to the head of the column. One tank was sent into the town of Mensane with a squad of Infantry to check the town. The town was clear so we moved out on our mission of leading Task Force C to the Road Junction at 659172. The march went smoothly until Lt. Walker's tank was hit by an S.P. gun. Lt Walker was leading the column and had reached a point at 629158. Sgt McAlister's tank hit a mine and blew a track off. The column was halted when two medium tanks blew up in mine fields. Shortly thereafter, the lead vehicles were subjected to intense small arms, mortar, indirect and direct fire. This fire continued spasmodically for about one hour until about 2130 hours when the Task Force withdrew a short distance and bivouaced for the night. Losses for the day, two tanks and four men wounded. The platoon was now down to one tank commanded by S/Sgt. Witt.

The following morning, S/Sgt. Witt moved out with the Task Force but was relieved that evening and returned to the Company C.P. which was located at Mensane. The First Platoon remained in this area until the night of the 3rd of July. During this period, the Platoon was built up to four tanks with Lt. Paul Ellis as Platoon Leader. The Platoon consisted of S/Sgt. Witt as Platoon Sgt. and Sgt. Bernhardt and Pvt. Reid as the other Car Commanders.

The Platoon moved out at 2045 hours on the night of the 3rd of July with a platoon from Reccon. Co. of the First Armored Regiment and moved to a position east of Casale d'Elisa at 613207. The Platoon out-posted the area with the Reccon. Platoon.

The day of the 4th of July was spent in remaining in this position taken up the night before. Nothing eventful happened during the day. In fact, one would not have known that it was the 4th of July. The day of the 5th was spent in doing the same as we did on the 4th of July. At 1900 hours, Lt. William F. Shea came up to take command of the platoon—Lt. Ellis was sent to "C" Company. At about 2000 hours, we moved back about 800 yard and remained in position until 2100 hours on the 6th of July when we moved to the north of town and remained in the area until the 11th of July when CCA was relieved.

RUSSELL C. HANTKE
1st Lt. "B" Co., 1st A. R.
Commanding

SECRET

- June 26. Left "B" Company bivouac at 2000 hours to join Task Force B at coordinate 639990. Closed in at 2200 hours. We relieved 2nd Platoon, "A" Company of outpost duties. Platoon strength, four tanks.
- June 27. We received orders to move out at 0530 hours as the Point Platoon. First Objective (Chiusdine). We had a mission of supporting an Infantry attack on the town. A squad of Engineers moved out first to remove mines from the road. The attack was successful. One tank, Sgt. Adolf Bernhart, Tank Commander, was lost on the by-pass into town. A broken final drive.

The platoon supported an Infantry attack from the right side of town. We did a good job of shooting up the hillsides and waddies. The Tank Force reorganized and started on the day's objective of Montingoghali. A dismounted squad of Infantry and Engineers preceded us. The Engineers probing for mines and the Infantry acting as scouts around the blind corners, looking for AT guns and German Infantry and tanks. Where the visibility was good and the terrain permitted the Engineers and Infantry mounted on the decks of our tanks, where they remained until the next blind curve was reached. Proceeding in this manner, three AT guns were spotted 1000 yards beyond Chiusdine. The Infantry took up positions to close in on the guns and our tanks fired on the guns. The platoon acted so quickly that the AT guns were only able to fire one shot before the crews were forced away from the AT guns by our machine gun fire. They were seen leaving in an armored car. Our thirty caliber fire was ineffective and the 37mm on Sgt. Kirby Tanks' tank jammed. The car could not be stopped.

Buildings at 643027 were fired upon by 37mm and .30 caliber machine guns. Two medium tanks were brought up to assist us and we also had the support of the Assault Guns and Mortars. Our Infantry attack supported by light tanks attacked these buildings. Six prisoners were taken, three wounded by our .30 caliber fire. All tanks fired on waddies beyond the buildings at German Infantry. Twenty Germans reported killed by our machine gun fire, according to our Infantry.

Sgt. Charles Bennett's Gunner, Pvt. Glen Allen, trying out his .30 caliber machine gun to see if it was working properly, fired on a hedgerow, wounding three Germans and three others surrendered. He had no idea the Germans were there when he fired his guns. We were having a hell of a good time shooting up the Jerries when we were called back to continue our mission.

Engineers preceded us for 300 yards and then we picked them up. We received direct fire from the left front, but believed the Jerry gun could not depress low enough to hit us as all ten rounds were high. We stopped at a bridge at 640037 taking up positions to protect the Engineers while they cleared the mines and booby-traps from the bridge. We proceeded ahead with the

SECRET

Infantry in front until the road looked clear and then the Infantry mounted up. Just before mounting we received our own artillery fire which we had lifted immediately.

We moved ahead rapidly to the next blind spot. The Infantry then proceeded us and were taken under fire from Germans in the town of Mentaleinelle. Numerous Germans were seen in town and our light tanks laid down a barrage of 37mm and .30 caliber fire. Artillery was called for and received.

A combination of medium tanks and Infantry; and Infantry supported by light tanks, from the road, moved in and took the town. As soon as the town was taken we out-posted a bridge to the N.W. of town. The bridge was taken under fire by our .30 caliber machine guns. Later, when the Infantry moved up under our light tank support from defilade positions, four prisoners were taken from the bridge. The bridge was mined and booty-trapped.

After Task Force B reorganized and replenished gas and ammunition moved out—Infantry on our decks to the next blind spot. The terrain was the worst we had seen that day. Impossible tank country. Infantry again held up at 611065 by small arms fire and automatic weapons. Our light tanks moved into position to support the Infantry. We gave the forest ahead of us, where Jerry had been seen, everything we had, Cassister, H. E. and .30 caliber fire. Jerry blew a bridge nearly under our nose, causing the attack for the day to stop. Time: 1800 hours. We out-posted the road for the night. At dusk, we received indirect fire from our direct front. No casualties in the platoon and no vehicles were lost. Platoon strength, three tanks.

June 28. We received orders to move out at 0530 hours. During the night, Infantry was supposed to have taken the town of Mentingeheli, objective of June 28th. We moved out with Infantry on our decks. We moved 1000 yards and stopped. The units ahead were under fire from Mark VI tanks and heavy artillery. Tank Destroyers moved ahead of us to deal with these enemy tanks. We remained for a couple of hours and then we were drawn back. We remained in this new location until 1600 hours. We then moved out, picked up the Infantry and proceeded on the mission of relieving tanks from G Force who had a road block 900 yards N.E. of 601069. We came under direct fire 200 yards south of the town. The fire was coming from our direct left flank. At the Road Junction 601069 one medium tank hit a mine. When we called back to get the mines cleared, Jerry started a barrage. The RJ was screened in. The fire lasted for over an hour. Our artillery was called to fire on all houses and possible G.P.'s in sight. Direct fire could not reach our positions, and the Jerry artillery was medium and light stuff in on our position. The air G.P. was sent up to look for German gun positions. It was reported later that they spotted and had knocked out a German light and medium artillery battery

SECRET

position. We spotted some Jerry movement and cut loose with 37mm and .30 caliber fire. After the houses and possible O/P's were fired on the Jerry artillery became intermittent and finally ceased.

We stayed in our positions on the road the rest of the night. We gassed up, received water, and rations. The radios, which hadn't been working all day in the Command Tank, were worked on and put in operating condition. No casualties. Platoon strength, 3 tanks.

June 29. We received orders to move out at 0400 so that Task Force A and C could pass through us. Bivouaced at 604093 for the rest of the day. Cleaned weapons and made a thorough First Echelon Maintenance.

June 30. Sgt. Adolf W. Bernhart's tank rejoined the platoon from Maintenance. A new tank and crew also joined the platoon. These new men had no tank experience whatsoever, but by juggling in the platoon, and from the companies headquarters platoon, in addition to the new men we were able to get two workable new crews to fill up the two new tanks that joined the company. For the first time the platoon was up to strength since May 28, 1944. We remained in bivouac until we received orders to move out at 1600. The order of march was changed—we now followed behind an Engineer squad. Medium tanks and Tank Destroyers out in front of the Task Force. We again bivouaced at 2200 at 605165. No casualties. Platoon strength, five tanks, plus two tanks of the companies.

July 1. We received orders to move out at 0530 behind the company of medium tanks and attached Tank Destroyers. The advance was stopped at 1500 yards by direct fire. It appeared to be a 47mm coming from our right front. The platoon was in the open and under fire so we moved ahead to where the front elements were in cover in a wadi. We took up defilade positions. Time 0600. We received indirect fire and so dispersed even deeper into the wadi. Medium tanks and the Tank Destroyers followed suit, making the bottom of the wadi jammed with vehicles. The vehicles were dispersed as much as the terrain would permit, however, they were still too close together. Three medium tanks moved out across some open ground to get behind a ridge line, a thousand yards distant, somewhat relieving the congested area. They received either direct fire or excellent observed rapid indirect fire. No vehicles were hit however.

The position we were in would not allow our moving and as soon as the medium tanks moved to the ridge line, we began getting big stuff in on our position. This lasted until 1400. Three crews were removed from the tanks to a position where the artillery was not falling. Later they were rounded up and we proceeded on to a defilade position behind the ridge line to our front.

SECRET

At 1800 we were given orders for a night attack to start at 2230. The rough trail we were on caused two tanks to become inoperative, due to tracks coming off. The crew were unable to put the tracks back on. The Infantry began their attack on the town of Casale De Elsa followed by the Engineers, who cleared the road for tanks. We remained in our assembly position until 2300 when the Infantry called for our support to attack the town. We led off, followed by the medium tanks and the Tank Destroyers. We picked up the Engineers until mines were discovered. We continued on without the clearing of the road as we were urgently needed by the Infantry. We made contact with the Infantry just below the town. One casualty—Pvt. Rubin G. Stone, slightly wounded. Platoon strength, three tanks.

July 2. The Infantry commander of "C" Company, 361st Regt., reported the road ahead mined with A.T. mines and A.P. mines. He also reported the road was under small arms and automatic weapon fire. "C" Company then began a by-pass on the left of town but were driven back. We fired on all places where enemy machine gun fire was observed. Small mortar fire was thrown in on our position. The enemy threw up flares so we covered the ridge with all weapons. All houses and possible enemy positions were taken under fire by all tanks and Tank Destroyers.

The Company Commander of "B" Company, 361st Inf. Reg. contacted us on the right and said the road was not mined and that there were no AT guns on the ridge. He also gave us a guide to a by-pass. I contacted the medium tanks and the Infantry Company Tanks Commander, Lt. Hendriksen, of the medium tanks and the Company Commander of the Infantry for a supported Infantry attack by tanks. The light tanks were to support the Infantry on the by-pass and the mediums up the road. We moved into position, but the Infantry did not contact us at the by-pass as planned. Sgt. Charles Bennett's light tank could not get its guns to fire. So he cleared the road for the mediums to pass while he fixed his guns. The attack started by plastering the ridge with 37mm's, 75mm's and 3 inch guns plus all our .30 caliber fire. As the medium tanks moved up an AT gun on the ridge knocked out two medium tanks and the light tank that was fixing it's guns. A probable Mark IV moved up to assist the AT gun. It's missile blast was seen. The Germans also moved a tank to our left rear and knocked out a Tank Destroyer from behind.

Artillery support was called for and received, some of which fell short into our own infantry; but knocked out at least one AT gun. The medium tanks were withdrawn and later we were also withdrawn. On rejoining the Tank Force we received direct fire on every curve. Pvt. Lawrence Reed's tank had the spare track blocks knocked off by a 47mm's fire on one of these curves. Casualties one dead, Pvt. Glen Allen, two Hospital, Sgt. Charles Bennett and T/A Ray Hughes.

The two tanks, Lt. Victor Hages's tank and Sgt. Adolf Bernhardt's

SECRET

tank, with tanks off were under direct fire in the morning and had to be temporarily evacuated. Battalion Headquarter's Maintenance T-2 was sent to retrieve the tanks, but was unable to reach the tanks as they were under fire. However, Sgt. Adolf Bernhart, T/5 Ervin Sher and Pvt. Landy Lowe went ahead and replaced the tracks under fire.

The Company was reorganized to fill up the tanks with crews. The platoon personnel changed at this time. Sgt. Milford Griggs took over as Platoon Sgt. in place of Sgt. Bennett. Pvt. Charles J. Walls took over one tank as Tank Commander. The platoon now stands as Lt. Victor Magee, Sgt. Kirby Tunks, Sgt. Milford Griggs and Pvt. Charles J. Walls.

July 3. Remained in bivouac. Maintenance Man and Vehicle.

July 4. Rest.

July 5. We received orders to move out behind a squad of Engineers in the column. Medium tanks and Tank Destroyers leading the way. We were to follow Task Force C and by-pass Task Force A. Bivouaced at 593291. Strength, four tanks.

July 6. We received orders to prepare to move out at 0530 and fall in behind the Tank Destroyers if they moved. We moved into position to follow the Tank Destroyers and remained until 1800. At which time we moved back to our July 6th bivouac area. Platoon strength, four tanks.

July 7

to

July 11. Maintenance and Rest.

VICTOR T. MAGEE
2nd Lt. Co. "B" 1st A. B.

SECRET

HISTORY OF 3RD PLATOON OF COMPANY "B" 1ST ARMORED REGIMENT

On June 26, this platoon left the company area in the vicinity of Roccastrada and relieved, at about 2200 hrs., the third platoon of "A" Co., at a point about six kilometers south-west of Monticiana (680590) becoming at that time a part of Task Force A. They bivouaced at this point for the night. There were four tanks in the platoon at this time.

At about 0700 hrs. the following morning the tanks left the bivouac area and proceeded on a secondary road north-west to a road junction (635992), one kilometer south east of Chiadino. Shortly before noon they were sent on a reconnaissance mission with about 25 infantry-men riding the tanks, along with recon. cars, one medium tank and an assault gun. They went east and north to the junction of this road and No. 73 at 689018, turning north on No. 73 until they had gone about one kilometer. There they met about ten German infantry-men whom they took prisoner. Five more were captured by our men when the assault gun shelled a house near 675036 and the infantry with us had flushed them out. At about 2030 hrs. the tanks drew back and prepared to remain in a house near 683031, and at 2300 hrs. tanks were taken back to the road junction (689018) two miles south, for the purpose of setting up an outpost.

Early the next morning - June 28 - the task force pulled out, the lights following the mediums, and proceeded north to the road junction at 676043, then south west to the junction at 643028, thence North-west to about 610065, midway between Montecinalle and Montingegnoli. At that point they left the main task force, retraced their steps and set up an outpost at the road junction at 676043, two kilometers south of Frosini. They were relieved at 1830 hrs. by a part of the 81st Ren. Bn., and returned to the point (610065) where they had left the rest of the task force to put up for the night.

The town of Montingegnoli (597067) having been taken by other forces, the next morning (June 29) the task force pulled out, by-passed the town, and arrived at a road junction at 607100, about one kilometer north-west of town, where they remained as a reserve.

They stayed there all day and all night, and early on the next morning moved out, and proceeded on secondary roads to the west and north of Montingegnoli, their mission being to join forces at a road junction (602166) 3 kilometers directly east of Monteguidi. When they had gotten to within 3 kilometers south-west of town their immediate mission given them was to go forward with a platoon of infantry and a platoon of medium tanks to take the town from the south. Lt. Thomas Brundige's tank was overturned at a river crossing by-pass at 551157 and he hepped into another tank. Cpl. Samuel Farr's tank dropped out because of engine trouble, reducing the platoon to two tanks. They proceeded to take the town and later in the evening were sent out to flush German infantry out of houses nearby. They returned in about a half an hour and put up for the night at 574165 on the outskirts of town.

Their orders for the next day (July 1) being to follow the other task force which was traveling north toward Casale d' Elsa, they followed on the road going east from Monteguidi. The head of the Column was held up, so they remained all day and night about midway between Monteguidi and Mensano. During the day, three tanks rejoined the platoon, bringing the total number of tanks to five.

SECRET

HISTORY OF 3RD PLATOON OF COMPANY "B" 1ST ARMORED REGIMENT CONT'D.

The mission for the next day was to lead the column and set up an outpost at the bridge (625198) two kilometers south-east of Casole d' Elsa. Shortly before they arrived at this point (followed by two recon. cars and two M-10's) they caught mortar fire. After getting into position, they caught artillery and mortar fire, one of the mortar shells hitting Lt. Brundige and Sgt. Walter Dickert. S/Sgt. Walter G. Sanders took command of the platoon and brought artillery fire on two houses which he believed to house the German forward observer who was directing fire on them. No more artillery came in on them after that. The task force commander sent a runner to the platoon, telling them to return to the jumping off point, which they did. The platoon was relieved that evening from Task Force A, and returned to battalion control. They bivouaced at 604167.

The platoon spent the greater part of the next day on maintenance, until 1700 hrs., at which time they were attached to Task Force C, and they then moved into an assembly area at 618160, about one kilometer south of Mensano. They stayed there for the night. Lt. Winston Brundige was in command of the platoon at that time.

At about 1600 hrs. on July 4 the task force moved west to the junction of the road leading north to Casole d' Elsa (602166) then north for about three kilometers then east, cross-country to the vicinity of 183686. There they set up position to repulse an expected German counter-attack, which failed to materialize.

The next morning, July 5, the light tanks pulled out at the rear of the task force column, following them past Casole d' Elsa, which was in friendly hands, on the road that leads north-west of the town and joins highway No. 68 ten kilometers beyond at 519285. The mediums met resistance at 570255, where upon the lights were given the mission of finding an alternate way of getting to No. 68 by going to the west. They were fired upon at 563241 by direct fire weapons. Their search for an alternate route being unsuccessful, they returned to the main part of the task force and were put into position at 575254, outposting to the north. They remained there for the night and drew mortar and artillery fire. One of the tanks was taken over by the task force commander to be used as a liaison vehicle, leaving the platoon with only three tanks.

At 1000 hours the next morning the platoon was given the mission of finding another route to highway No. 68, and while reconnoitering to the west of the main force, they were recalled before completion of the mission. They were ordered into position at 555-255 to outpost the north-west flank against a possible counter-attack by German troops south of highway No. 68. They were subjected to enemy artillery fire, but suffered no casualties.

Lt. Victor Magee took command of the platoon on July 10.

They remained at this outpost position until July 11, at which time they were recalled to the company and assembled with them at 593231.

WILLIAM T. SHEA
1st Lt. 1st Arm'd Regt.

SECRET

COMPANY "C", FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
APO 251, c/o PE, New York, New York

13 July 1944

HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF ACTION FOR PERIOD JUNE 22 to JULY 7, 1944.

This is not an account of the action of the company as such, for we never operated as a company during this period except to establish a road block and outpost on the night of June 22-23. From then on, the platoons were "farmed out" to various task forces which were formed from time to time under "Task Force Howze". My job as Company Commander consisted merely of liaison between my three platoons and TFH headquarters, and of keeping the platoons supplied with rations, ammunition, gas, and water when they were on a mission. Therefore, this is not a record of my personal experiences but the account as related to me by the platoon leaders.

Company "C" was attached to Task Force Howze on June 22 at 1100B. At 1800B we established a road block in the village of Forcareccia (E-646844) on Highway 73, with the 3rd platoon, under 1st Lt. William B. Henderson, as outpost 700 yds north of the village. No little excitement was caused when four of our own planes dive-bombed and strafed a friendly column some 3000 yds west of us; the result was that every time a friendly (?) plane flew over many clouds of yellow smoke could be seen on all sides.

The night passed without further incident. "Jerry" gave us first call at 0430B on June 23, when a few rounds of light artillery fell in the vicinity, but there was no damage and the company joined TFH, in the bivouac 4 miles north of Montepescali (E-617854), at 0600B.

At 0700B the 3rd platoon left to form part of the "Harvey Force", which was to move up the road past Montemassi, (E-605915) and push on toward Montieri (V-572980). A platoon of medium tanks and a company of infantry led the column, and our light tanks saw no action; they were relieved June 25, and rejoined the company.

The 1st Platoon, under 1st Lt. William B. Branyon, joined the "Clay Force" at 1100B on June 23. Moving at the rear of the column, this platoon never made contact with the enemy although they were often under heavy shell-fire. That night Lt. Branyon maintained outposts on the high ground east and west of the small town of Tatti (V-575860), which fell to the Clay Force just before dark. The next day, the column moved very slowly north along the road; the 1st platoon again made no contact with the enemy, but were under heavy artillery and mortar fire through the entire day. On June 25, the force moved into Prata (V-547928), where the 1st Platoon left the Clay Force and joined the "Farham Force". This force pushed its way northeast toward Chiusdino (Q-631005); it was able to reach a point about 2 kilometers southwest of the road junction at V-619976 before dark. Moving on up the road the next day, June 26, the Farham Force reached Cicano (V-617992). Here they were held up by direct fire from tanks and self-propelled guns, coming from scattered farmhouses in the vicinity of Chiusdino; the force spent the night in the village. On the morning of June 27, Lt. Branyon took his tank and those commanded by Staff Sergeant Walter C. Harrison & Sergeant Lavern C. Peck and left Cicano to reconnoiter the road to Chiusdino. Just outside Chiusdino they met Lt. Col. William R. Tuck, commander of Task Force "B", thus establishing contact between CG "A" & Task Force Howze. Their mission accomplished, the 1st Platoon was relieved; they rejoined the company, in bivouac 1 1/2 miles west of Montieri (V-573980).

(Historical Account, Cont'd)

Going back to June 23, a messenger from Company "B", 1st Armored Regiment, arrived at our bivouac to ask for help from our maintenance crew. This crew, under 2nd Lt. Dale E. Rodding, left in the T-2 at 1620G and went to a point about 600 yards north of Sascoferino (V-645860). Part of the crew then helped to replace a track on the T-2 belonging to Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion, 1st Armored Regiment, while the rest pulled Company "B"'s T-2 out of a hole and broke and replaced a track which had been thrown. This work required three hours, and was performed under constant shellfire; the rounds were landing at the rate of 30 per hour, from 40 to 80 yards from where the men were working, and were thought to be 89mm. None of our vehicles or men was hit during this shelling, although 5 or 6 Italian civilians were killed some 75 yards away.

At 1630G June 23, the 2nd Platoon, under 1st Lt. Donald L. Bonawitz, left our area to join the "Holzman Force". After spending the night in a field nearby, this force moved at 0630G June 24, going through the Harvey Force and proceeding on the highway toward Roccheggiano (V-585936). The 2nd Platoon was the point, followed by a platoon of medium tanks, a section of tank destroyers, and one platoon from 51st Armored Reconnaissance Battalion; a platoon from Company "C", 6th Armored Infantry Regiment, rode on the light tanks. About three miles south of Roccheggiano the column ran into fire from small arms and 81mm mortars. The infantry jumped off the tanks and dispersed on both sides of the road, while Lt. Bonawitz took his platoon up on a hill to the left of the road. From this vantage point an estimated two companies of German infantry could be seen withdrawing across a clearing not more than 500 yards away. Our light tanks opened up with everything they had and so did our infantry, pinning down the Jerries and inflicting heavy casualties. The tanks were unable to move forward because of the terrain, but they continued to make "good" Germans out of bad ones from 1000G until about 1430G. At this time two Mark VI tanks came into the picture, laying direct fire on our tanks and forcing them to move back down the hill. A tank destroyer disabled the gun of one Mark VI and it withdrew, only to be destroyed by our artillery, the other got away. Then the 2nd Platoon went back up to the crest of the hill and spent the rest of the day firing at stragglers. One German staff car and one motorcycle were seen on the highway about a thousand yards away, but as soon as they were fired on they "took off" and were last seen speeding north. Just before midnight the platoon was withdrawn from the hill and bivouached for the night.

About 0730G the next day, June 25, Lt. Bonawitz was ordered to take his platoon a trail to the right of the road and enter Roccheggiano from the southeast. Going over almost impossible terrain and up hills that the medium tanks wouldn't even attempt to negotiate, the platoon finally reached a point from which they could see the town some 400 yards away. A large number of German infantrymen were spotted on the road just south of town; our light tanks "caught them cold", inflicting heavy casualties and forcing more than 300 of them to surrender to the rest of the force which was still on the highway. Shortly thereafter, moving around to enter Roccheggiano from the east, direct fire was encountered from ten or more guns in the valley just north of the town, forcing the tanks to take cover. Our infantry entered town soon afterward, taking more prisoners, and our platoon was relieved and returned to the company bivouac area (V-571908).

(Historical Account, Cont'd)

The 3rd Platoon joined the Holzman force at 0930H June 26, and moved north on the highway just east of Roccheggiam, taking the left fork of the road junction at V-587951; the 3rd Platoon was in the middle of the column. About 2 miles north of Fontieri (V-573900) the force encountered a few enemy snipers, and the force commander, Capt. Holzman, ordered the 3rd Platoon to deploy near the head of the column and over-watch the point section of medium tanks. Sgt. Mills, acting platoon sergeant, dismounted from his tank, went forward and climbed on Lt. Harnerson's tank to point out a target. He was there about half a minute when a sniper shot him in the neck, and he was evacuated. The platoon then moved upon a ridge overlooking the road and shot at every possible or suspected enemy position while a platoon of the 6th Armored Infantry moved with the tanks and secured the ground. Dark by this time, the infantry and light tanks outposted the position. The following morning, June 27, the force again started up the highway, but very little progress was made; the morning was spent in direct and indirect artillery fire on known and suspected gun positions. Our column moved forward slowly during the afternoon, rose with light harassing artillery fire and heavy sniper fire, and firing at enemy infantry. At 2100H, Sgt. John Brown, Jr., was shot in the face by a machine gunner and had to be evacuated. Just at last night our infantry climbed on the tanks and the Holzman force again started forward. From midnight until 0000H the next morning, June 28, the column covered a little more than 4 miles. The 3rd Platoon usually went along for the ride the rest of the day, until the Holzman force entered and outposted the village of Montingonoli (V-597087), after which they were relieved. The 3rd Platoon started out twice more, with the Holzman force on July 2, and with a small force commanded by Lt. Nelson, Reconnaissance Company, 13th Armored Regiment, on July 5, but both times they just went along "for the ride" and saw no action.

The 2nd Platoon joined the Holzman force June 27, and followed the Holzman force until June 29 when they passed through the latter at Montingonoli. The force took the road going west, across the Secina River at V-591102. During the night, the 2nd Platoon went into Calazio (V-505129) and took the trail going north out of town. They continued north about 3 1/2 miles, almost to the Secina again, and the day force set up outposts and stopped for the night. The 2nd Platoon set in the same position all the next day, unable to move because they were out of gas. At 1500H July 1, they moved up about 3 miles, over terrain a mountain goat wouldn't try to negotiate, and were pinned down by heavy artillery and Nebelwerfer fire. At night they continued until July 5, when they returned to the company.

The 1st Platoon joined the "Farham force" the afternoon of June 29, making rapid progress north of Fontieri, then west, and north again up the road just east of of Marano (V-464272). They crossed the Secina River just before dark and bivouacked for the night at V-485200. Early next morning the force started north again, but got only about 2500 yards when they were stopped by heavy artillery, mortar, and small arms fire. Unable to move, they spent the night right where they were. On July 1, the force again failed to make much headway, but July 2 found them pushing slowly but steadily toward Tazzola (V-492247), in the face of extremely heavy artillery and mortar fire, including Nebelwerfers. At 1500H, Sgt. Brady D. Shock, Cpl. Helong, and Pfc. George W. Thaisen were seriously wounded; Sgt. Shock and Cpl. Helong died later in the day. Tazzola was entered just before dark, and the 1st Platoon set up blockades on the entrances to the town.

Historical Account, cont'd

July 3 was spent just sitting in town, under continual and very heavy artillery fire, and until the force was relieved just before midnight.

On July 6, the 1st Platoon joined Reconnaissance Company, 701st Tank Destroyer Battalion, but returned the next day without seeing any more action.

Harry A. Schoberth
HARRY A. SCHOBERTH
1st Lt., 1st Armd. Regt.
Commanding

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BATTALION
First Armored Regiment

8 July 1944

Historical Record of Events for Period 1-30 June 1944

At opening of the period the battalion was in Combat Command A fighting N and W of station Campoleone, Italy. In conjunction with attacks by C C B on the left, little progress was made. Casualties and equipment losses were inflicted on the enemy by artillery fires directed by our tanks.

The battalion was relieved on the night of 31 May/1 June and assembled in the vicinity of Campo Morto, Italy for rehabilitation. 1 and 2 June were spent performing maintenance and other duties relative to going back into combat. During this period Lt. Col. Daniel G. Talbot was relieved of command and Lt. Col. Edson Schull assumed command.

The battalion with Co. E in Combat Command A Reserve moved shortly before 1200 hours 3 June to forward assembly areas and a force consisting of the battalion, the 1st Bn., 6th Inf., A and B Companies 1st A.R., B Co 701 P.D. Bn. was assembled. At 1530 hours force moved out, with D Co at the head, to the Northwest in a sector South West of Lanuvio, Italy. On making contact F Co came up on left of D Co but progress was difficult due to poor terrain. At the end of the day the 6th Inf. was relieved by 1st Bn. 135th Inf.

At 0630 hours 4 June the Bn continued attack moving on phase lines running South West from Albano, Castle Groudolpo with HWV #7 as axis. Reports the night of 3/4 June indicated that the bulk of enemy had fallen back. This proved correct. A Task Force commanded by C.O. 1st Bn. 1st A.R. led off with this battalion following. First contact was made in the vicinity of Castle Groudolpo and a platoon of Co D was sent to the right flank to knock it out. The resistance consisted of 3 or 4 enemy tanks but they withdrew before they could be destroyed. At about 1500 hours Co. E and 1 pl. of Co. B 701st was put at the head of the leading task force. Minor resistance consisting mainly of snipers hampered progress the remainder of the way to Rome. We entered Rome approximately 1900 hours 4 June. Mission on entering Rome was to seize certain bridges over Tiber River to ensure unimpeded advance thru Rome. This mission completed at approximately 2300 hours.

At 0600 hours 5 June battalion continued advance through Rome with mission of securing high ground N and West of Rome. Approximately 10 miles from Rome progress was halted by tank and artillery fire and lack of coordination between friendly units. The enemy plan was purely a delaying mission and no prepared positions were encountered.

The Battalion resumed the attack 6 June. The enemy has pulled out again and contact was not gained again until we reached a point about 4 miles from Bracciano. Tanks again prevented further advance.

That night Combat Command A was broken down into 3 task forces consisting of a company of medium tanks, a company of light tanks, a company of infantry and a platoon of T.D.'s. The C.O. 2nd Bn., 1st A.R. commanded Task Force "B" consisting of "F"/1, "A"/1, 3/B/701st T.D. and a company of the 135th Infantry. D and E Companies were assigned to Force "A" and "C" respectively.

On 7 June T.F.B. moved on objective (Oriolo, Italy) behind T.F.A. After T.F.A. took Manziana it continued the attack to the West and T.F.B. continued North to Oriolo taking 2 P.W.'s and completing the mission at 1515 hours. Ren. was sent North towards Vetralla but it was halted by tank fire.

On night of 7/8 June T.F.A. passed through T.F.B. with mission of taking Vetralla. Moderate resistance and the fact that it was night prevented much progress. T.F.B. passed through T.F.A. at about 1300 hours 8 June and pushed on to Vetralla without incident accomplishing the mission about 1400 hours.

On night of 8/9 June T.F.C. passed through T.F.B. and took Viterbo.

On 9 June Combat Command A was relieved by elements of the British and French. The battalion was assembled in the vicinity of Vetralla and at 1600 hours moved back to the vicinity of Bracciano.

The period 10-17 June was spent on maintenance and rehabilitation. On 17-18 June the Battalion marched to vicinity of Montiano. There the regiment (2nd Bn) was broken down into task forces. The 2nd Bn as in Combat Command A Reserve with Ren Co (Splts) and B and C Companies 1st A.R.

From Montiano, Combat Command A moved North of Grosserto to forward assembly positions on 20 June.

On 25 June Company D was attached to T.F. HOWARD and moved out. The Bn (-Co. D) moved North.

During period 23-30 June the Bn (-Co.D) moved by bounds remaining in Division Reserve during the period. At the close of the month the Bn (-Co.D) was approximately 3 miles west of Montieri.

ROBERT L. SWEENEY, JR.
Major, 1st Armd Regt
Executive Officer

SECRET

ARMED SERVICES ARMY BATTALION
First Armored Regiment

11 July 1944

Historical Operational Report
For the Month of June.

Maps: Sheet 4229, Italy, 1/50,000, sheets 155 I, IV, 150 III, 149 I, 143 II, III.
Italy, 1/100,000, sheet 135, Italy, 1/50,000 sheets 128 I, 120 III, IV.

June 1 Assault am platoon attached to 6th Armored Infantry. Co. "M" attached to 45th Infantry Division, operative in vicinity of Carroleone, Italy. Two tanks lost and one damaged due to enemy action. Remainder of Battalion, in C.C.B. reserve vicinity F-373425, engaged in reorganization, rehabilitation and maintenance.

June 2 No change.

June 3 Battalion attached to C.C.B. for future operations and placed on 3 hr. alert. Alert status changed at 090700 to 1/2 hr. Received orders to move to vicinity F-397366 at 1000B. Moved to area vicinity F-395352. Received orders to move one company (- 1 pltn. A Co. 701st Td attached) to vicinity Cecchina (F-37417) to establish the secure assembly area for C.C.B. Company moved out on this mission at 1325B. Remainder of Bn. (- Co. A, 13th At attached) moved out enroute to Cecchina at 1500. After by-passing along bridge at F-371206 Co. A came into contact with enemy and began slow progress to north parallel to the west of road by Co. B destroyed two enemy M4 IV tanks and caused the destruction of another enemy demolition. Seventeen prisoners were taken and turned over to the infantry. Artillery units inflicted on enemy infantry. Co. H ordered to cross enroute by-pass when completed to assist Co. G. Co. H crossed by-pass at approximately 1730. Remainder of Bn. waiting to cross at close of period. Tanks lost during - Co. B - 1.

June 4 Battle started at 0530 hrs. Co. C lost one tank to enemy and inflicted very heavy casualties to enemy infantry. Co. H silenced machine guns and caused casualties to personnel. Co. I as C.C.B. advance guard met serious resistance in the form of scattered pockets of infantry. No casualties suffered. Remainder of Battalion, late in period, formed part of C.C.B. column enroute to Rome. Route: 314516, 302318, 787536, 760533, 768582, 763602, 763602. Reached bivouac at 745616 at 2330 hrs.

June 5 Battalion placed on 20 minute alert at 0520 hrs. and received orders relative to the establishment of bridge head across the Tiber River. Elements of this Bn. reached 680663 without incident at approx. 0930 hrs. Co. G received shelling at 680663 by guns apparently firing at very long range along line 67656 to 637666. Received further orders for coordinated attack astride line 67656 to 637666. Attack jumped off at 1630 hrs. Co. I north of axis, Co. H south of axis, Co. G in reserve. Attack met no resistance except that caused by construction of troops of several different commands operating on the same axis. At close of period, Co. H at 655656, Co. I at 654660, Co. G at 658650.

SECRET

June 6 Companies H and I moved into assembly areas off road at 613068 and 614663 respectively at 0100 hrs. Construction of by-pass completed and immediately crossed IP at 0520 hrs. This company reached blowdown at 501684 at approximately 0700 hrs. and assumed defensive positions astride road, awaiting passage of this point by Zimmerman Force. This Bn. reverted to Division control at approximately 0730 hrs. Elements of Bn. in areas as follows throughout the remainder of the period: Pn. CP 612660, Co. C 561684, Co. H 613068, Co. I 614663. Planned operation for support of C.C.A. in their movement on Bracciano. An one hr. alert incidental to this plan since 0500hrs. 7 June 1944.

June 7 Recon. Co. 701st TD Bn. maintained contact with left of C.C.A. via Cerveteri. Recon. Co. 701st TD Bn. relieved from attached at 2000 hrs.

June 8 1st Bn., 6th Inf. remained attached. Battalion placed on one hr. alert at 1200 hrs. engaged in maintenance and rehabilitation throughout the day. Battalion alerted at 1930 hrs. for possible move to vicinity 1206.

June 9 Orders received for march at 0100 hrs. Column marched in 3 series leaving 112660 at 0630 hrs. Column halted at 0720 hrs. 1st serial at 40907 3rd serial (1st Bn., 6th Inf) detached and moved to join C.C.A. Bn. remained in this location throughout the remainder of the day. Elements of the battalion established in new bivouac at 493846 at approximately 2100 hrs.

June 10 Entire day devoted to rest and maintenance.

June 11 Battalion received orders to move to new bivouac at E-492941. Movement commenced at 0900 hrs. Loading, unloading, uncrating, etc. at E-497806 at that time. Battalion closed in new area at 1020 hrs. Most of day devoted to establishment of new bivouac.

June 12 - 14 Day devoted to maintenance, reorganization and rehabilitation.

June 15 Day devoted to maintenance - Hqs. Co. inspection of personnel and equipment 1300 hrs. to 1500 hrs.

June 16 Used day either for maintenance.

June 17 Preparation for movement to new division assembly area vicinity E-704362 30 tanks (In Hqs - 3, Co. B 5, Co. H 5, Co. I 17) shipped overland by transporter. Remainder of tanks alerted for similar movement at close of period.

June 18 15 tanks Co. I moved out at approximately 1215 hrs. to load on transporters for movement to new Div. asy. area at E-728564. Bn. (45 tanks minus) departed from vic. of 492941 enroute to new div. asy. area. Crossed IP at 1600 hrs. Closed in overnight bivouac area vic. Tarquinia at 2056 hrs.

June 19 Moved out from area vicinity Tarquinia, crossing IP at 0615 hrs. enroute to next bivouac area vic. E-728564. Closed in bivouac at 1240 hrs. Remainder of day devoted to maintenance.

June 20 Received orders at approx. 1300 hrs. establishing Task Force A, under Lt. Col. Cole, in C.O., comprising the following units - 3rd Bn., 1st AR (-H & I Co's) Co. R, 701st Inf. 1st pltn. Co. A 1st AR, Co. B, 701st TD (-2nd & 3rd pltns) pltn

Recon. Co., 1st Lt. B, 3 pltn. Co. D, 10th Engrs. Received orders to march to C.C.A. assy. area vicinity 675672. Force passed the IP at 1643 hrs. Closed in new area vic. 675672 at approx. 1910 hrs. Remainder of the day spent in establishing the bivouac area. Company I moved to assy. area to form TFB under command of Lt. Col. Tuck G.O. 1st Lt. Co. H moved to assy area to form TFC under command of Lt. Col. Howder 361st Inf Regt.

June 21 Recd. orders at 210850 hrs. to move TFA at 1500 hrs. through friendly troops reported to be at 758858. Mission to continue pressure in pursuit of withdrawing enemy along 758858, 707874, 692918. Because of enemy resistance to movement of 81st Recon. to NE of Paganico at 773845 mission was changed at 1130 hrs. to attack along route 73845, 788853, 765915. Leading elements moved out from 674761 at 1528 hrs. First encountered enemy resistance at 773845. Continued pressure throughout daylight hours moving to and establishing night positions at 788858. One company of the reserve Inf. Bn. 361st Inf, attached to assist in security of night positions. This company in process of moving at close of period. Enemy dislodged from positions north of Paganico and forced to withdraw two kilometres. Known casualties TFA Killed 1 off. 1 M. Wounded 4 M. Company I (TFB) attacked toward Roccastrada. Company H (TFC) in C.C.A. reserve.

June 22 Advanced to present front line from vicinity 784354 arriving 1000B. Prepared for continuation of attack to north through defile at 792878 and after artillery barrage moved out to attain immediate objective at 775886. Found opposition strong on objective and advance halted after losing 2 medium tanks and several personnel of the force. In course of advance most advanced elements went to vicinity 88 north-ing and were withdrawn to present front line. Recon. for crossing of wadi between 763872 and 769868 unsuccessful. Destroyed one enemy anti-tank gun vic. 775885 by tank fire. Many heavy artillery concentrations directed by our P.O.'s in 7788 quadrant; results largely unobserved but believed very good. Co. I (TFB) lost one tank to A/T fire. Three M lost as wounded casualties. Co. H passed through (TFC) with TFC destroying four enemy A/T guns with no losses to our forces.

June 23 Infantry preceded tanks at jump off point at 782874. Tanks supported the infantry as they advanced. Attack progressed slowly due to considerable enemy artillery and enemy infantry resistance. When attack reached 780896 enemy resistance considerably lessened. Enemy was later observed in considerable numbers at 779908. Artillery was directed on this enemy and on several SP guns that were observed. Our infantry made an envelopment around the left flank of known enemy positions with a good deal of success. Casualties were inflicted on the enemy which caused him to withdraw. Our troops supported by tanks which now moved to 787908 managed to get patrols to 780913 where they encircled an enemy OP. They there captured nine prisoners. At close of period arrangements were being made to bring up more infantry to try to capture town at 780914. This did not materialize as darkness impeded operations. Final lines were then established for the night. Co. H (TFC) using mt. trail, by-passed enemy strong point at Roccastrada lost two tanks in enemy mine field and stopped by accurate A/T fire. Co. I (TFB) forced enemy from Roccastrada and advanced north of Roccastrada.

June 24 Moved elements of Co. A, 361st Inf., under cover of darkness, to foot of hill at Civitella, (790897 - 787908 - 777908) movement completed at 2300 hrs. Moved that company up into town, arriving at 0530 hrs. No opposition met. Town completely in our hands at 0600 hrs. TFA relieved by FEC at approx. 1100 hrs. Period between 0600 and 1100 hrs. spent in consolidating of TFA in preparation for movement to

Recn. Co., 1st AB, 1 pltn. Co. D, 1st Bn. Received orders to march to C.C.A. assy. area vicinity 675672. Force passed the IP at 1613 hrs. Closed in new area vic. 675672 at approx. 1919 hrs. Remainder of the day spent in establishing the bivouac area. Company I moved to assy. area to form IFB under command of Lt. Col. Tuck G.C. 1st Bn., 1st AB. Co. H moved to assy area to form IFB under command of Lt. Col. Howler 361st Inf Regt.

June 21 Recd. orders at 210050 hrs. to move TFA at 1500 hrs. through friendly troops reported to be at 750358. Mission to continue pressure in pursuit of withdrawing enemy along 750358, 707874, 692918. Because of enemy resistance to movement of 81st Recn. to NE of Paganico at 773845 mission was changed at 1430 hrs. to attack along route 73945, 700353, 745915. Leading elements moved out from 674761 at 1528 hrs. First encountered enemy resistance at 773945. Continued pressure throughout daylight hours moving to and establishing night positions at 700358. One company of the reserve Inf. Bn. 361st Inf, attached to assist in a cavity of night positions. This company in process of moving at close of period. Enemy dislodged from positions north of Paganico and forced to withdraw two kilometers. Enemy casualties TFA Killed 1 off. 1 BM. Wounded 1 BM. Company I (IFB) attached to road side strada. Company H (IFC) in C.C.A. reserve.

June 22 Advanced to present front line from vicinity 744354 arriving 10008. Prepared for continuation of attack to north through defile at 72278 and after artillery barrage moved out to attain immediate objective at 775886. Found opposition strong on objective and advance halted after losing 2 medium tanks and covered personnel of the force. In course of advance most advanced elements went to vicinity 88 north and were withdrawn to present front line. Recn. for crossing of wadi between 763872 and 700362 unsuccessful. Destroyed one enemy anti-tank gun vic. 775885 by tank fire. Very heavy artillery concentrations directed by our P.C.'s in 7788 quadrant; results largely unobserved but believed very good. Co. I (IFB) lost one tank to A/T fire. Three BM lost as wounded casualties. Co. H passed through (IFB) with TFC destroying four enemy A/T guns with no losses to our forces.

June 23 Infantry preceded tanks at jump off point at 700374. Tanks supported the infantry as they advanced. Attack progressed slowly due to considerable enemy artillery and enemy infantry resistance. When attack reached 700396 enemy resistance considerably lessened. Enemy was later observed in considerable numbers at 779908. Artillery was directed on this enemy and on several SP guns that were observed. Our infantry made an envelopment around the left flank of known enemy positions with a good deal of success. Casualties were inflicted on the enemy which caused him to withdraw. Our troops supported by tanks which now moved to 787908 managed to get patrols to 780913 where they encircled an enemy OP. They there captured nine prisoners. At close of period arrangements were being made to bring up more infantry to try to capture town at 780914. This did not materialize as darkness impeded operations. Final lines were then established for the night. Co. H (IFC) using mt. trail, by-passed enemy strong point at Roccastrada lost two tanks in enemy mine field and stopped by accurate A/T fire. Co. I (IFB) forced enemy from Roccastrada and advanced north of Roccastrada.

June 24 Moved elements of Co. A, 361st Inf., under cover of darkness, to foot of Hill at Civitella, (790897 - 787908 - 777908) movement completed at 2300 hrs. Moved that company up into town, arriving at 0530 hrs. No opposition met. Town completely in our hands at 0600 hrs. TFA relieved by FIC at approx. 1100 hrs. Period between 0600 and 1100 hrs. spent in consolidating of TFA in preparation for movement to

Roccastrada. Moved out from Civitella at 1600 hrs. and closed in new area at 1825 hrs. vic. 683850. Co. I (TFB) moved to bivouac area 683050. Co. H (TFC) still delayed by demolitions north of Tornella. Under heavy mortar and artillery fire.

June 25 Day devoted to maintenance on combat vehicles. Co. I (TFB) in action north of Roccastrada. Co. H (TFC) destroyed one enemy SP and held up by demolitions north of town.

June 26 This TF with Co. G in lead jumped off and started attack through 672943 in a north east direction. The inf. giving close support to the tanks who in turn were supported by the light tks. Made contact with the enemy after proceeding a short distance. Many mines, road craters, road blocks, and bridge demolitions were encountered. It was necessary for the inf. to secure a bridgehead and the engineers to clear them or build a by-pass before the tanks could proceed. This type of operation was carried out until the final line was reached. At the final line a German tank was encountered and knocked out one of our tanks and withdrew. At the close of the period our elements assembled in the vic. of 689950. Co. I (TFB) in bivouac near Monteleinelli. Co. H (TFC) in C.C.A. reserve.

June 27 This TF in a reserve position followed TFB up main axis in direction of Chiusdino. When we reached point 686986 we were assigned a mission to proceed to rd. jct at 689017 and to cut off Germans withdrawing north of Monticello. After obstacles were overcome this force proceeded northeast encountering some enemy inf. resistance and more demolitions and blown bridges. Another force from this TF was sent to Chiusdino then northeast out of town to est. a road block. Both groups of the TF made contact with each other at 660037. Some enemy were captured in the vic. of this joining point. Co. I (TFB) in bivouac near Monteleinelli. Co. H (TFC) in CCA reserve.

June 28 Moved from present location to 615093. At approx. 1400 hrs. let plin Co. A, 1st AB with one section of TF's, Co. B, 701st TL Bn. departed this area to go to point 676042 to establish a road block. Co. I (TFB) in action near Belforte - 1 Off. and 3 EM wounded and 1 EM killed. Co. H (TFC) moved through Chiusdino to vic. of Monticello in C.C.A. reserve.

June 29 TFA moved from 615053 to 610097 at 1000 hrs. and remained in reserve for the remainder of the day. Co. A, 361st Inf. detached and Co. L, 361st Inf. attached to TFA. at 1500 hrs. At close of period still in reserve position. Co I (TFB) in action near Belforte then moved to Radicondoli to bivouac. Co. H (TFC) in fire support position near Belforte supporting infantry attack on Belforte.

June 30 TFA left bivouac area at 610097 at 0530 hrs. marching by a circular route to Montecastelli from which point it proceeded to river at 546185. Bridge blown at this point made it necessary for engs to build by-pass. enemy artillery quite heavy. This element attacked Monteguido during which time it engaged in a fire fight with the enemy. The town was taken and netted us 57 prisoners. Co. I (TFB) in bivouac near Radicondoli. Co. H (TFC) attacking towards Mensano.

For the Battalion Commander:

Carl E. Key
CARL E. KEY
Capt., 1st Armd Regt.
Executive Officer, 3d Bn.

SECRET

1-A(16)

-***-

HISTORICAL RECORDS
1 JULY TO 20 JULY 1944
FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
U. S. ARMY

CA CEE
BY AUTHORITY OF THE ADJUTANT GENERAL
DOWNGRADING COMMITTEE 67D 2714047

M

SECRET

MAR 19 1947

2036
3

C O N T E N T S

Section I - Training - Protective Measures
Reconnaissance - Combat - Supply
Maintenance - Communication
Personnel.

Section II - S-3 Journals.

Section III- S-2 Journals.

SECRET

SECTION I

Training - Protective Measures
Reconnaissance - Combat - Supply
Maintenance - Communication
Personnel.

SECRET

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
APO 251, c/o Postmaster, N.Y.C., N.Y.

RESTRICTED

July 1944

19 July 1944.

TRAINING

No training was conducted within the Regiment throughout the period 1 July to 12 July due to the Regiment being in Combat. In the period 13 July to 20 July, some training was done by the Unit less the Second Battalion, consisting mainly of disciplinary drills and physical training. Some training was outlined in gunnery but halted due to reorganization measures.

PROTECTIVE MEASURES

Only those that would be connected with an offensive operation.

RECONNAISSANCE

Reconnaissance consisted mainly of maintaining OP's and listening posts forward, and only when local contact was lost with the enemy were regular Reconnaissance elements of the Regiment used in front of CC"A".

Reconnaissance Company, throughout the period had the mission of maintaining contact with friendly troops and the right and left flanks of Combat Command "A".

COMBAT

General:

The Regiment less the 2nd Battalion and Company "C", 1st Bn, 1st Armd Regt, was attached to Combat Command "A", 1st Armd Div for operations during the period 1 July to 12 July 1944. Regimental Staff remained combined with CC"A" Staff. The 3rd Bn and 1st Bn less "C" Company remained under the three task forces Commanders that had been formed the previous month, and the mission remained unchanged, to drive to the Arno River and to aid the 34th Division in securing the City of Pisa and road network to the north, to protect the 1st Armd Div right flank and keep contact with the FEC on the 1st Armd Div right flank.

The enemy during this period continued his stubborn withdrawal to the north, using all of his bag of tricks in making our advance as costly as possible. Clever use of minefields, demolitions, numerous Self Propelled guns, tanks and above all, more artillery than we had encountered since Anzio, coupled of course with terrain that was a nightmare for employment of tanks, made every mile of advance extremely difficult. Operations were mostly confined to the roads, and it was necessary to dislodge the enemy from one strong point after another for a distance of forty miles. Notable example of this type of engagement were the

[REDACTED]

12134

RESTRICTED

towns of Chindino and Casole D'Elsa. Upon completion of the capture of Casole D'Elsa and the cutting of Highway 68, the heretofore mentioned elements of the Regiment were relieved by the FEC and Task Force Ramey in the sector. Date - 10 July 1944.

The 2nd Battalion of the Regiment during the period had quite a considerable battle record. While two companies, "E" & "F" remained in 1st Armd Div reserve for the period 1 July to 6 July, Company "D" remained attached to Task Force Howze, which was operating in the middle of the Division sector, until the town of Mazzoli, four kilometers southeast of Volterra was reached, when there, it reverted to 2nd Bn control.

Upon the capture of Volterra, all elements of the Regiment less the 2nd Bn were relieved by the 88th Infantry Division, the 91st Infantry Division and Task Force Ramey. Company "E" was attached to the 350th Infantry Regiment for a period of five days and Company "D" to the 351st Infantry Regiment for a period of one day; and after being relieved by the 760th Tank Battalion became attached to the 91st Infantry Division. Company "F" was attached to Task Force Ramey and remained under the control of this Unit until relieved 19 July 1944.

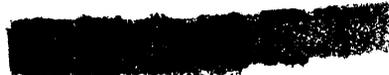
For the period 11 July to 20 July, Companies "D" and "E" were in direct support of all regiments of the 91st Division in this continued attack to the north, the center of the sector aiming at Pontedero. As the attack moved further north toward the Arno River, enemy resistance increased considerably, with larger numbers of tanks and artillery in evidence. About fifteen miles south of the River, in the vicinity of Chianui, the enemy launched his first counter-attack of the period. From there to the Arno, the enemy constantly counterattacked, and the artillery emplaced in his forward outposts of the Gothic line limited progress to three or four kilometers a day. However, on 18 July, the two companies, supported by the 361st Infantry Regiment outflanked Ponsacco by a swift maneuver and trapped much enemy mechanized equipment in the town. With the loss of his armor, the enemy put up no further fight and retired across the river. Tanks of Company "D" had entered the town of Pontedero the night before, found it unoccupied and then withdrew. The following morning Infantry were established on the South bank of the Arno and the Battalion was withdrawn into IV Corps reserve.

Thus, on the 18th of July 1944, the First Armored Regiment fought the last battle as a Regiment.

~~Note: For detailed account of operations, see attached Operational Reports of 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions, and the journals of CGMA#.~~^{36P}

SUPPLY

Normal supply functions throughout the month.

RESTRICTED

MAINTENANCE (Continued)

RESTRICTED

The period 1 July to 18 July 1944 was spent in combat, and except for one week in June, no maintenance was performed since the beginning of the offensive the last of May.

As our advance progressed, replacement parts, especially major units, became scarce. Such items as engines, transmissions, auxilliary generators, and above all Bogie wheels, were not to be had, and a tank going in for repair was usually scrapped to secure parts to keep the remainder running. If it had not been for the high standards of 1st and 2nd echelon maintenance, effective tank strength would have been fifty percent under what it actually was. Even then sometimes Companies were forced to attach with Companies at one half strength or under because of maintenance difficulties.

COMMUNICATION

Communication throughout the Regiment remained at high standards. During the period, no serious cases of lack of communications interfered with operations. New codes were introduced that greatly aided rapid transmission of secret messages throughout the Division and other similar elements outside the Division.

PERSONNEL

The Regimental Staff Officers assignments at the time of Reorganization, 0001 hours, 20 July 1944, are:

REGIMENTAL COMMANDER	- Lt Col Edson Schull
EXECUTIVE OFFICER	- Lt Col Lydon B Cole
S-1 (Adjutant)	- Maj Frederick P Magers
S-2 (Intelligence)	- Maj Rollin L Elkins
S-3 (Operations)	- Maj Robert P Brown
S-4 (Supply)	- Maj Harry G Foster
S-5 (Regt'l Maint)	- Capt Herbert F Hillenmeyer

2nd Lt William Hagler promoted to 1st Lieutenant. - 2 July.

Major Warren E Huguelet and 1st Lt Ben E Creighton Jr departed for rotation to the United States. - 11 July 1944.

Captain Darwin K Adams dropped from the rolls to the detachment of patients, Hq 300th General Hospital. - 17 July 1944.

Decorations and Awards:

The following is a list of officers and enlisted men of this Regiment receiving awards and decorations during the month of July 1944:

LEGION OF MERIT: -

CWO Leslie H Hedglin, W2110107

OAK LEAF CLUSTER TO THE SILVER STAR: -

RESTRICTED

OAK LEAF CLUSTER TO THE SILVER STAR: (Continued)

RESTRICTED

Captain John P Ruppert 0408057 (2nd O.L. 37)
1st Lt Frank D Ely 01011931

SILVER STAR: -

Captain Wickham R Carter 0354518
1st Lt Donald L Bonawitz 02056126
1st Lt Eugene D Steele 01015910 (Posthumously)
1st Lt Frank D Ely 01011931

S/Sgt Clyde Cooper 6382870
S/Sgt Michael J Swartz 33020935
Sgt Luvern C Peck 39375556
Sgt John Brown Jr 35306747
Sgt Conrad G Ducote 14010406
Sgt James P Sheppard 14038484 (Posthumously)
Sgt Ernest P Hebert 14022398
Tec 4 Robert B Goodwin 15012865
Pfc Ronald P Currier 7040198

OAK LEAF CLUSTER TO THE BRONZE STAR: -

Captain Carl E Key 0452687
1st Lt Donald B Hettle 0410799

S/Sgt Frayne C Brennan 39152184
Pvt William A Emann 32483729

BRONZE STAR: -

Colonel Louis V Hightower 018502
Lt Colonel Edson Schull 019236
Major Lawrence V Greene 023872
Captain Carl E Key 0452687
Captain Darwin K Adams 01010198
Captain Wickham R Carter 0354518
1st Lt John Watkins 01015960
1st Lt Russell C Hantke 0382958
1st Lt Harry A Schoberth 01012890
1st Lt Joseph Sturm 01012232
2nd Lt Hartson J Sexton 01017240
2nd Lt Dean H Walker 01015837
2nd Lt Jim E Tracy 01013293

T/Sgt Delbert H F Bruning 37003133
S/Sgt Samuel Gilbert 15045771
S/Sgt William H Bland 15056641
S/Sgt Frayne C Brennan 39152184
Sgt Clyde V Ballard 6984076
Sgt Wilbert C Swartzlander 33032142
Sgt Hiram J Lloyd 39525219
Sgt James M Goodman 15047854
Sgt Ferdinando Marlo 16055898
Sgt Harry F Boughton Jr. 6666008 (Posthumously)

RESTRICTED

BRONZE STAR:(Continued)

Sgt	Marion A Miller	14043825
Sgt	Edward E Kroggell	36026280
Tec 4	Elmer J O'Brien	36153833
Tec 4	Roy L Ramey	7040541
Cpl	Hubert C Zawicki	32059913

RESTRICTED

OAK LEAF CLUSTER TO THE PURPLE HEART: -

Lt Colonel	William R Tuck	024444
1st Lt	Harry A Strater	01011908
1st Lt	Leroy G Finn	01012525
1st Lt	Gurlie S Malone	0885707
1st Lt	Freeland A Daubin	0408997
1st Lt	Harold M Hendricson	01012772
2nd Lt	William H Sanderson	01013104
2nd Lt	Dean H Walker	01015873
2nd Lt	Hartson J Sexton	01017240

S/Sgt	Theodore Thayer	19123727
Sgt	Frank A Stephens	37095545
Sgt	James M Adcock	15047803
Sgt	Edmond F Severs	15045775
Sgt	Walter A Dickerhof	32070302
Tec 4	Ray A Hughes	37101629
Cpl	John J Smith	35118137
Tec 5	Abe Fortner	15047803
Pfc	Steve C Dzieglewicz	36618943
Pfc	Fred Whelan	32375702
Pvt	John F Seabury	20744309
Pvt	Milton R Perry	14026940

PURPLE HEART: -

Captain	Carl E Key	0452687
Captain	Wickham R Carter Jr.	0354518
1st Lt	Thomas W Brundige	0461958
1st Lt	Claude R Heishman	01012448
2nd Lt	Dale C Mutter	0885709
2nd Lt	Ralph H Elliott Jr.	01015794
2nd Lt	William H Sanderson	01013104
2nd Lt	Hartson J Sexton	01017240

T/Sgt	Emil I Werkmeister	37283150
S/Sgt	Virgil E Winnett	39450221
S/Sgt	Glen E Hinzman	15012535
Sgt	Frank A Stephens	37095545
Sgt	Eldred O Hennigan	19083722
Sgt	Donald R Bills	36153617
Sgt	Walter A Dickerhof	32070302
Sgt	Mark F Steele	35150192
Sgt	Bernard R Keeder	35378824
Sgt	Glenn H Ross	39377114
Sgt	Robert O Detrick	39163921
Sgt	Russell W McKinney	6661430

RESTRICTED

PURPLE HEART (Continued)

RESTRICTED

Sgt	William S Leech	33132874
Sgt	Herbert L Estes	7041806
Sgt	Harold LaMay	12004930
Sgt	Charles D Gustafson	13088622
Sgt	Anthony L Frellock	32136186
Tec 4	Roy E Fly	39600186
Tec 4	William H Harmon	14064248
Tec 4	Ray J Hughes	37101629
Tec 4	Roy L Ramey	7040541
Tec 4	Ralph C Mastrangelo	32045390
Tec 4	Theodore Luczynski	36306083
Pvt	Merlin F Hatfield	39412691
Pvt	Armon B Ward	18192942
Pvt	George O Reed	35152835
Pvt	Melvin M Ford	15047608
Pvt	Dale S Florea	37511656
Pvt	Allen L Grimm	33505210

CONTINUED LIST ON AWARDS AS FOLLOWS, LEFT OUT IN ABOVE LIST.

BRONZE STAR: -

Cpl	Sterling L Thompson	13073765
Tec 5	Philip N Rouselle	37130074
Tec 5	Roger A Thorpe	39164061
Tec 5	Clifford J Bourden	31050196
Tec 5	William M Allen	20135086
Tec 5	Carl B Loveless	34334091
Tec 5	Charles S Smith	32033710
Tec 5	Golden Roberts	15047927
Pfc	Steve Sircovics	33057367
Pfc	Harlon Phenis	35152898
Pvt	Frank M Connell	34087767
Pvt	William A Emann	32483729
Pvt	John H Marsh	38419693

CITATIONS: -

Captain	Dan S Nelson	0353070
2nd Lt	Victor T Magee	01016041
S/Sgt	Michael J Swartz	33020935
S/Sgt	Howard Schaeffer	32327271
Sgt	Edmond F Severs	15045775
Sgt	Kenneth W Lasley	15046933
Sgt	Mark F Steele	32150192
Tec 4	Morris E Smith	39676355
Tec 5	Roland F Duquette	11095990
Tec 5	Theodore E Wisniewski	32319660
Tec 5	June F Coor-Pender Jr.	14010576
Tec 5	William H Breeden	38029121
Tec 5	Charles R Sutton	32025377
Tec 5	Thomas H Heck	35115032
Pfc	Lyle W Smith	7025151

RESTRICTED

CITATIONS (Continued)

Pfc	Ivan R Shepherd	37071907
Pfc	Marvin L Tefgen	37419541
Pvt	Richard H Akers	16126143
Pvt	Donald E Bauer	12198387

RESTRICTED

PURPLE HEARTS: -

Tec 4	Norman H Brown	32134210
Tec 4	Felham Breaud	14005345
Tec 4	Norton N Cobb	15047705
Tec 4	Robert B Goodman	15012865
Cpl	John J Smith	35118137
Cpl	Homer S Walden	7040450
Cpl	Nickolos Leshko	33244372
Cpl	Herman Metcalf	35121916
Cpl	Joseph L Ballard	35282626
Tec 5	William L Andrews	37131783
Tec 5	Ralph M Vollmer	39237865
Tec 5	Olive R Milam	35212682
Tec 5	Charles D Gustafson	13088622
Tec 5	Claudie C Redmond	7040689
Tec 5	Russell J Cecil	37180268
Tec 5	Emil R Skodak	33031635
Tec 5	Pedro M Garza	38074693
Tec 5	Joseph L Ebner	14048370
Tec 5	Joseph C Ramatowski	37129816
Tec 5	James L Birge	19100179
Tec 5	Carl B Loveless	34334091
Tec 5	Charles S Smith	32033710
Tec 5	Harvey C Peters	35500895
Tec 5	Dennis L Cox	35379580
Tec 5	Clifford J Bourdon	31050196
Pfc	Essle L Becker	18072089
Pfc	James E Beadling	35385452
Pfc	Abe L Benjamin	33026724
Pfc	Hosea M Coleman	18134597
Pfc	William W Cummings	38023164
Pfc	Fred Whelan	32375702
Pfc	Ollie W Bryant	38026804
Pfc	///Ollie W Bryant//	
Pfc	George H Heidman	37170819
Pfc	Bernard S Cohen	31260481
Pfc	John W Sprout	13068246
Pfc	Joe V Marshall	6990923
Pfc	Roscoe L Googe	6973112
Pfc	Waddell H Sharpe	7080212
Pfc	Norman C Barham	37101814
Pvt	Leo J Zukowski	31093729
Pvt	John H Marsh	38419693
Pvt	Gilbert G R Gass	34502214
Pvt	Thomas L Pietron	37298022
Pvt	Ronie J Carlyle	34300755
Pvt	John H New	38365303
Pvt	Marron J Gilliland	14019074

RESTRICTED

PURPLE HEARTS (Continued)

Pvt	Roy G Carpenter	6665663
Pvt	Richard D LaFollette	37509796
Pvt	Leston L Cavin	37189478
Pvt	Rueben C Sketo	14067602
Pvt	Marion L Trimm	34773160
Pvt	Edison R Brothers	12072655
Pvt	Harold V Priest	15013079
Pvt	Arthur L Girdler	7040693
Pvt	Doyle E Gordon	34822816
Pvt	David F Voland	33716886
Pvt	Harrison A Kind	39469880

RESTRICTED

Added Note to Personnel

Sgt Mark F Steele commissioned as 2nd Lieutenant. 3 July 1944.

1/Sgt R C Sullivan commissioned as 2nd Lieutenant. 3 July 1944.

STRENGTH: -

Unit Effective Strength - 2397....0001 Hours 1 July 1944
Unit Assigned Strength - 2461....0001 Hours 1 July 1944

* Unit Effective Strength - 1655....2359 Hours 19 July 1944
* Unit Assigned Strength - 1600....2359 Hours 19 July 1944

* 2nd Bn 1st Armd Regt is not included in these figures.

CASUALTIES: -

As a result of the operations described under the paragraph entitled "Combat", and enemy shelling and air raids, the following is a total of casualties in action for the period 1 July to 20 July 1944:

Killed in Action or Died of Wounds:	1 Officer and 26 Enlisted Men
Missing in Action:	0 Officer and 5 Enlisted Men
Seriously Wounded in Action:	1 Officer and 5 Enlisted Men
Lightly Wounded in Action:	4 Officers and 30 Enlisted Men
Lightly Injured in Action:	0 Officers and 9 Enlisted Men
Total Casualties:	6 Officers and 75 Enlisted Men

See attached casualty list attached.

RESTRICTED

REPLACEMENTS: -

RESTRICTED

The type of replacement received could not be considered suitable for tank companies actually engaged in combat. Also many Officers were attached for duty that were wholly untrained for the job they had been sent to do. Particularly in the tank companies, Officers who had no tank experience at all were sent as Platoon Leaders.

A total of 1 Officer and 74 Enlisted Men were replacements received during the period 1 July to 20 July 1944.

Denver F. Parrish
DENVER F. PARRISH,
1st Lt., 1st Tank Bn,
Adjutant.

RESTRICTED

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMORED REGIMENT
APO 251, New York, N.Y.

RESTRICTED

5 August 1944.

SUBJECT: Battle Casualties for the month of JULY.

TO : S-1, 1st Armored Regiment.

1. The following are Battle Casualties for this Regiment for JULY:

Law, Orville	Sgt	35150142	Rcn	DOW	1 July		
Lyles, Jr., Herman B.	Pvt	15046808	Co I	MIA	1 July	KIA	1 July
Gordon, Richard R.	Pfc	35476464	Co I	MIA	1 July	KIA	1 July
Fairchild, Nelson C.	Tec 5	32760758	Co H	KIA	1 July		
Cochran, William M.	Sgt	14007197	Co H	KIA	1 July		
Allen, Glenn L.	Pvt	34606477	Co B	MIA	2 July	KIA	2 July
Petzer, James R.	Sgt	35000033	Co F	KIA	2 July		
Boughton, Jr., Harry F.	S/Sgt	6666008	Rcn	KIA	2 July		
Keeder, Bernard R.	Sgt	35378824	Co F	LIA	2 July	RTD	22 July
Hinzman, Glen E.	S/Sgt	15012535	Co H	LIA	1 July	RTD	12 July
Bohanon, James E.	Cpl	15046099	Co H	LIA	1 July		
Cavin, Leston L.	Pvt	37189478	Co H	LWA	1 July		
Hughes, Ray J.	Tec 4	37101629	Co B	LWA	2 July		
Sketo, Reubin C.	Pvt	14067603	Co B	LWA	1 July		
Shock, Grady D.	Sgt	6864535	Co C	DOW	2 July		
DeLong, Stanley W.	Cpl	35300789	Co C	DOW	2 July		
Albury, Jr., Eric W.	Pvt	14038739	Hq-3	KIA	2 July		
Metcalf, Herman	Cpl	35121916	Co I	LWA	2 July		
Garza, Pedro M.	Tec 5	38074693	Co I	LWA	2 July	RTD	13 July
O'Brien, Elmer J.	Tec 4	36153833	Co I	MIA	2 July	KIA	2 July
Bensuk, Alfred S.	Pfc	31035587	Co I	MIA	2 July	KIA	2 July
Grotewold, Raymond E.	Pvt	37470070	Co I	MIA	2 July	KIA	2 July
Weaver, Archie L.	Pvt	38333881	Co I	MIA	2 July	KIA	2 July
Jackson, Chester R.	Tec 5	7040558	Hq-2	SIA	1 July	DOI	1 July
Hernandez, Domingo L.	Pfc	38027104	Hq-2	LIA	1 July	RTD	5 July
McKinney, Russell W.	Sgt	6661430	Rcn	LWA	2 July		
Sexton, Hartson J.	2 ¹ Lt	0-1017240	Rcn	LWA	2 July		
Reiley, Lowell D.	Pfc	37512839	Co B	LIA	2 July		
Dickerhof, Walter A.	Sgt	32070302	Co B	LWA	2 July	RTD	23 July
Brundige, Thomas W. III	1 ¹ Lt	0-461958	Co B	LWA	2 July		
Theisen, George M.	Tec 5	38105366	Co C	LWA	2 July		
Skodak, Emil E.	Tec 5	33031635	Co F	LWA	2 July		
Fogg, Milton E.	Pvt	39287577	Hq-3	LIA	2 July	RTD	11 July
Heishman, Claude R.	1 ¹ Lt	0-1012448	Co I	LWA	2 July		
Stewart, John M.	Pfc	36002544	Rcn	LWA	5 July		
Garbett, Clyde P.	Sgt	7040751	Co F	LIA	5 July		
Morgan, Thomas G.	Pfc	38424926	Co F	LWA	4 July		
Adams, Darwin W.	Capt	0-1010198	Co H	SWA	1 July		
Bennett, Charles L.	Sgt	39076386	Co B	LWA	2 July		
Tesorioro, Salvatore	Sgt	14014049	Co I	LWA	2 July		
Schelp, George W.	Cpl	32328228	Co I	LWA	2 July		
Whitaker, James E.	Tec 5	15046187	Co I	LIA	1 July		

RESTRICTED

Battle Casualties for the month of JULY (cont'd):

RESTRICTED

Ward, William B.	Sgt	37071928	Co I	MIA	1 July	SWA	1 July
Keller, Daniel W.	Pvt	14020095	Co G	MIA	1 July	LWA	1 July
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX	Pvt	XXXXXXXXXX	XXXXXX				
Holowitz, John	Tec 5	39301571	Co G	KIA	6 July		
Trahan, Mayo H.	Pvt	38223570	Co G	KIA	6 July		
Ebner, Joseph L.	Tec 5	14048370	Co G	LWA	6 July		
Beadling, James E.	Pfc	35385452	Co G	SWA	6 July		
Dudenski, Francis J.	Tec 5	36540988	Co G	SWA	6 July	DOW	6 July
Hess, Lee M.	Pvt	34776321	Co G	LWA	6 July		
Mastrangelo, Ralph C.	Tec 4	32045390	Co G	SWA	6 July		
LaFollette, Richard D.	Pvt	37509796	Co G	SWA	6 July		
Trimm, Marion L.	Pvt	34773160	Co G	LWA	6 July	RTD	19 July
Kelly, Walter H.	Tec 5	32342797	Co G	LWA	6 July		
Berra, Louis G.	Pvt	36728171	Co H	LWA	1 July		
Borger, Alvin E.	Cpl	32167570	Ser.Co.	KIA	9 July		
Mauer, Alphonse C.	Pvt	33425621	Ser.Co.	KIA	9 July		
Lewis, John R.	1/Lt	0-1013101	Co E	KIA	9 July		
Welch, Clarence R.	Pvt	36046844	Hq-2	KIA	10 July		
Ducote, Conrad G.	S/Sgt	14010406	Co E	KIA	12 July		
Barela, Mariano L.	Pfc	39278184	Co E	KIA	12 July		
Benjamin, Abe L.	Pfc	33026724	Ser.Co	SWA	9 July		
Gasser, Warren J.	Cpl	39377408	Co G	LWA	6 July		
Jewell, Clyde E.	S/Sgt	37034599	Co E	KIA	17 July		
Eynetich, Anton	Tec 5	36013936	Hq-2	LIA	12 July	RTD	17 July
Sparhawk, Donald B.	Sgt	33199200	Co D	LWA	12 July	RTD	23 July
Pickett, Lee R.	Tec 4	37069253	Co D	LWA	10 July		
Oakley, Dillard B.	Cpl	37068811	Co E	LWA	12 July		
Difatta, Joseph	Pvt	37415417	Co D	MIA	10 July		
Quist, Woodrow	Cpl	35327124	Co D	LWA	10 July	RTD	25 July
Chase, Winslow K.	1/Sgt	39002034	Co F	KIA	17 July		
Evans, John T.	Pvt	33003697	Hq-2	MIA	14 July		
Zacklan, Michael J.	Tec 5	36046764	Co E	MIA	14 July		
Sturla, James W.	Sgt	39003884	Co D	MIA	16 July		
Westerfield, Melvin L.	Pvt	36653788	Co D	LWA	16 July		
Ensor, Jessie R.	Tec 5	15047281	Co F	LWA	16 July		
Camposi, Dominick J.	Pvt	32740143	Co F	LWA	16 July		
Brzezinski, Steve C.	Pfc	36619577	Co D	LWA	16 July		
Costa, Joseph A.	Cpl	32024339	Co D	LWA	16 July		
Kerr, George L.	Cpl	13009479	Co F	MIA	17 July		
Dunning, William S.	1/Lt	0-1011974	Co F	LWA	14 July		

LESTER E CROSSMAN,
CWO USA Unit Pers. Officer.

RESTRICTED



//